

The Perfect Matrimony

by Samael Aun Weor

GNOSTIC LIBRARY

The present hour is most grave for humanity, and we must speak clearly and forcefully in these moments in which all religions, sects, schools, lodges, beliefs, orders, clans, political parties, and nations live in terrible struggle seeking their own survival. It is the hour of Being and non-Being of philosophy. This is a decisive instant for humanity; therefore, it falls to us to speak with clarity in order to be able to lend immediate aid to those who wish to make themselves attendants in the hall of divine wisdom.

PREFACE

By Julio Medina V.

The present hour is most grave for humanity, and we must speak clearly and forcefully in these moments in which all religions, sects, schools, lodges, beliefs, orders, clans, political parties, and nations live in terrible struggle seeking their own survival. It is the hour of Being and non-Being of philosophy. This is a decisive instant for humanity; therefore, it falls to us to speak with clarity in order to be able to lend immediate aid to those who wish to make themselves attendants in the hall of divine wisdom.

Hundreds of classroom spiritualists blushed at our combat language used in the first preface of this work, which revolutionized many spiritualist schools, but it was necessary in the

beginning to be able to awaken the sleeping ones of all beliefs and offer them necessary aid. All those contributors lived paying dues without receiving any benefit, and "As long as there are merchants in the Temple, there shall be indignant Reformers."

Before the great universal deluge, humanity was given an ark of salvation, and very few took advantage of it. Thus the biblical teaching demonstrates. Today, as in those times, a new Captain has given the cry of alert: the Venerable Master Samael Aun Weor, who has placed in our hands a new Ark of the Covenant so that we may save ourselves from the dreadful tempest that approaches. We are already shipwrecked; a plank of salvation has been extended to us; that plank or ark of salvation is the Great Arcanum. Here you have the doctrine of the Savior of the World. Humanity already knew the historical Christ, and now must know the Christ in substance, who lives and pulsates in the very depth of our seminal system.

In this work the Master Samael Aun Weor, Kalki Avatar of the New Era of Aquarius, teaches us that the redemption of man is in sex. He speaks to us with astonishing clarity of the great mysteries of sex; he shows us in all the sacred books of the great religions of the world how there is found in very veiled form that great wisdom. With the Bible in hand he demonstrates this grandiose wisdom, he shows us how that sacred

book, which is a jewel of occult science, begins in Genesis speaking of Sex and ends in Apocalypse speaking of Sex. And today, all those of us who courageously paid no attention to the fearmongers and patiently set to practicing all the teachings he is giving us, give testimony of the marvelous transformation we have attained in all the fields of human activity and of the marvels we have discovered within ourselves; and desirous of repaying the Master for the benefits received from his majestic wisdom which we have received freely, we cannot but help him in the gigantic work that today weighs upon his shoulders, which is to open the Era of Aquarius, which shall be totally spiritual.

Woman is the vestal of the divine temple; our priestess spouse is the vestal of our inner temple; man is a priest who officiates in the temple of love. The priestess kindles the sacred fires; those fires are entirely sexual. Our own priestess spouse is the very Athanor that the alchemists so much sought and then taught with utmost caution, because humanity was not ripe to receive that wisdom. With the death of Jesus, the Christ, the veil of the temple was rent; now, with the coming of the Avatar of Aquarius, that veil was opened wide, and the present humanity shall be able to know the profound mysteries of sex. With these forces a colossus is made, and with them one shall be able to awaken the marvels that one has asleep or chained, in the same form that today materialistic science has awak-

ened the terrible forces of the atom and obtained material progress. It was necessary that man witness all these marvels and thus break all his taboos and make himself accessible to the new conquests. Matrimony was constituted by Our Lord the Christ. To him belongs the wisdom of love, and until now man has not comprehended it; he scarcely knows how to enjoy some of its manifestations.

The wisdom of the Great Arcanum remained hidden for many centuries; one could not speak of it with such clarity, but today we pour it forth even with more clarity so that in the reader there may exist no doubt. In the physical field, the different combinations of matter are called chemistry; in occultism or esotericism, when one matter is transformed into another it is called transmutation, that is, change of form; for example, the change that grass or pasture undergoes when it passes through the cow's stomach and emerges transformed into milk. That is Alchemy.

Present-day man has exact knowledge of the germinative power of the seed; publicly he speaks of all seeds except of the human seed, because that is the neuralgic point of which one cannot speak because it frees man from slavery, and on the slave live all the masters...

There are two classes of doctrines: the doctrine of the eye and the doctrine of the heart; the doctrine of the heart is nourished

by love and teaches us the wisdom of transmutation or Scientific Chastity; that wisdom of chastity is known in the body of the Catholic Christian Doctrine by the name of NOT TO FORNIFICATE, and constitutes the 6th Commandment of the Law of God. The doctrine of the eye is nourished by theories and enriches the intellect; the one leads us to human wisdom and the other to divine wisdom; the one makes us seekers of the hall and the other attendants in the hall of divine wisdom. One body of doctrine animalizes us; the other divinizes us. We speak of the sexual force because it really is a terrible force; the loss of that force in the human being brought as a consequence the loss of moral force, and when we speak publicly of it, the pontiffs of all beliefs and the owners of all the slaves of the world come at us with weapons leveled. But we are going to speak clearly to sensible people and clearly to the mistaken moralists who so much blush when we speak of the majesty of sex. They can no longer cover the sky with their hands, because when a cosmic law enters into action, woe to the opponents! for they shall be swept away. The humanity of the future shall have to know the divinity of sex; that no one shall be able to avoid now.

We shall show you, dear reader, physically what that sexual force is, to give you courage in your purposes of amendment.

Among the fowl of the yard we all know the rooster and the hen. We also know fighting roosters. They are of little weight and of little size. The fighting rooster requires special training; the cockfighters from when it is small place a rope on it and tie it to a stake or pole. The object of the tying is to prevent the fighting rooster from uniting with hens of its species. Thus the little chick grows until becoming a rooster. This small animal knows nothing of transmutation, but instead there operates in it the absorption of its own seed, and with that terrible force it becomes a colossus full of energy and brave. When for any motive that fighting rooster, who by force has been made chaste, gets into the henhouse where there is a fornicating rooster, in minutes it kills it, even though it may weigh 5 times more than it. It is that the fornicator shall always be dirty, pestilent, and cowardly. Every fornicating animal is fetid, even birds when they are fornicating as in the case of the rooster; for that colossus, men make cockfighting arenas; there pay dearly those who watch the fight of those warriors to the death. Fighting bulls from a young age are separated from the females; they become adults without touching a female; there also operates in them the absorption of their own semen, because that beast knows nothing of transmutation, which is a capacity of the human being. So that even though it is an entirely animal act, the benefit that male receives has no equal; it is raised with a beautiful appearance, full of fierceness and

agility; its hair shines, and its cost surpasses the market bull; men build for it arenas worth millions, and when one of those colossi is fought, the people pay whatever they ask to see them die as brave ones.

Race horses are called colts and fillies because they never join them with mares or stallions. This beast also knows nothing of transmutation, and there operates in them only the absorption of their own seed, that is, an entirely animal act similar to that of ejaculation, and nevertheless, the beast embellishes itself, its hair shines, its appearance is colossal. The great breeders know that the horse loses its seminal matter with erection, and so they place on the glans or head of the penis a silver ring that prevents the animal from coming to erection and consequently losing its seminal matter. This the great breeders hold as an unspeakable secret. For these colossi, to which by force they cause NOT to lose their seed, men build costly racetracks where great sums are charged to be able to watch them, and millions of men in the world are anxious about their favorites and make colossal bets; all that is the work of that terrible sexual force, which we are determined that the good and meek shall not lose, those who live shedding tears, because they do not know that they are gods in potency. If men knew what they were going to lose when they go to fornicate, instead of going laughing they would go weeping. Thus the Venerable Master has told us. To understand this, let us see what happens to any

animal: let us take the horse of which we are speaking; when this animal spends only one night in connubial with a mare, the next day it does not yield work, it becomes full of sweat, and cannot deal with a man who weighs 8 times less than it. The horse, as an animal, produces force, and if with the mere contact of one night it loses its force, what will not happen with the human being who, wanting to surpass the beast, unites every night? Man produces moral force, but this force is also lost with fornication. There is why there is so much moral irresponsibility, and the moralist gentlemen fornicate in private and write books and new texts without knowing where the evil is found.

If a single spermatozoon has the power to create a body as perfect as that of the human being, what shall we not do with the millions that we reserve to give ourselves light and wisdom?

Today millions of men are falling blind into the abyss, and those blind ones lead each other, but always in the direction of the abyss. The good men of all beliefs are only good shadows, but shadows, because they lack the Christic Light that lives and pulsates in the very depth of our own seminal system; that inner light shall lead us one day to the much beloved Father. The Christ Our Lord told us: "I am the way, I am the truth, I am the life." Know, dear reader, the Christic esotericism; lay

hold of this plank of salvation, and do not exchange, like Esau, the rights of the firstborn for a plate of lentils, because the times of the end have come and there is no time to lose. With Christ or with Yahweh, with God or with the Devil, with light or with Darkness, with good or with evil, with life or with death, with the inner schools or with the outer. With Samael Aun Weor or against him.

INTRODUCTION

I have written this book for the few; I say for the few, because the many neither accept it, nor comprehend it, nor want it.

When the first edition of *THE PERFECT MATRIMONY* came to light, it produced great enthusiasm among the students of all schools, lodges, religions, orders, sects, and esoteric societies. The result of that enthusiasm was the formation of the Gnostic Movement. Said movement began with a few comprehensive ones and became completely international.

Many students of occultism studied this book; few comprehended it. Many, enthused by the enchanting theme of *THE PERFECT MATRIMONY*, entered the ranks of the Gnostic Movement. Those who did not leave the Gnostic Movement can be counted on the fingers of one hand. Many swore loyalty before the altar of Gnosis, but in reality almost all violated their oaths. Some seemed true apostles, in whom it seemed

even a sacrilege to doubt, but in the long run we had to convince ourselves with infinite pain that they too were traitors. Many times it sufficed these false brothers to read a book or listen to a new lecturer arrived in the city, to withdraw from the Gnostic Movement.

In this battle for the New Aquarian Era that begins on February 4, 1962, between two and three in the afternoon, we had to learn that the abyss is full of sincere mistaken ones and people of very good intentions.

THE PERFECT MATRIMONY and the COSMIC CHRIST constitute the synthesis of all religions, schools, orders, sects, lodges, yogas, and so on. It is a pity in truth that so many who found the Practical Synthesis have left it to fall into the intricate labyrinth of theories.

Tradition relates that in the center of the Labyrinth existed the Synthesis, that is, the Labarum of the temple. The word labyrinth comes etymologically from the word labarum. The latter was a double-edged axe, symbol of the masculine-feminine sexual force. Really, he who finds the Synthesis commits the greatest folly when he leaves the center and returns to the complicated corridors of all the theories that form the labyrinth of the mind. Christ and Sexual Magic represent the religious synthesis.

If we make a comparative study of religions, we shall discover that in the depth of all schools, religions, and esoteric sects exists phallism. Let us recall Peristera, nymph of the cortege of Venus transformed into a dove by love. Let us recall the Virtuous Venus, let us recall the processions of the God Priapus in old Rome of the Caesars, when the priestesses of the temples, full of ecstasy, majestically bore an enormous phallus of sacred wood. With just reason says Freud, the founder of Psychoanalysis, that religions have sexual origin.

In the Perfect Matrimony are enclosed the Mysteries of Fire. All cults of fire are absolutely sexual. The vestals were true priestesses of love; with them the celibate priests attained Adeptship. It is a pity that the modern vestals (the nuns) do not know the key of Sexual Magic. It is a pity that the modern priests have forgotten the secret key of sex. We feel profound pain on seeing so many Yogis who ignore the supreme key of Yoga, Sexual Magic, supreme synthesis of every system of Yoga.

People fill themselves with horror when they come to know Sexual Magic, but they do not fill themselves with horror when they give themselves over to all sexual refinements and to all carnal passions.

Here, dear reader, you have the synthesis of all religions, schools, and sects. Our Doctrine is the Doctrine of Synthesis.

In the deep night of the centuries there existed powerful civilizations and grandiose mysteries. Never were priestesses of love lacking in the temples. With them practiced Sexual Magic those who became Masters of the White Lodge. The Master must be born within us with Sexual Magic.

In the sunny country of Kem, there in old Egypt of the pharaohs, whoever divulged the Great Arcanum (SEXUAL MAGIC) was condemned to the death penalty; his head was cut off, his heart was torn out, and his ashes were cast to the four winds.

In the country of the Aztecs, men and women aspirants to Adeptship remained whole periods caressing each other, loving each other, and practicing Sexual Magic within the courtyards of the temples. Whoever spilled the Vase of Hermes in those practices of the temple was decapitated for having profaned the temple.

All systems of intimate self-education have as their final practical synthesis Sexual Magic. Every religion, every esoteric cult has as its synthesis Sexual Magic (THE ARCANUM A.Z.F.).

In the Mysteries of Eleusis there existed nude dances and ineffable things. Sexual Magic was the fundamental basis of those Mysteries. Then no one thought of filthy things because sex

was profoundly venerated. The Initiates know that in sex works the Third Logos.

We have written this book with full clarity; we have unveiled what was veiled. Whoever now wishes to self-realize himself profoundly may well do so; here is the guide, here is the complete teaching. I have already been vexed, humiliated, calumniated, persecuted, and so on, for teaching the Path of the Perfect Matrimony; that does not matter to me; in the beginning the betrayals and calumnies pained me very much, now I have become of steel, and the calumnies and betrayals no longer pain me. I know too well that humanity hates the truth and mortally abhors the prophets; thus, it is just normal that I be hated for having written this book.

One single thing we pursue, one goal, one objective: CHRISTIFICATION.

It is necessary that each man Christify himself. IT IS NECESSARY TO INCARNATE THE CHRIST.

In this book we have lifted the veil of the Christic Mysteries. We have explained what the Christic Principle is. We have invited all human beings to follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony to attain Christification. We have explained that Christ is not an individual but an impersonal universal cosmic principle that must be assimilated by each man by means of

Sexual Magic. Naturally all this scandalizes the fanatics, but the truth is the truth and we must tell it even though it cost us our life.

The teachings of the "Zend Avesta," similar to the doctrinal principles contained in the "Book of the Dead" of the Egyptians, contain the Christ principle. "The Iliad" of Homer and the Hebrew Bible, as well as the German "Eddas" and the "Sibyline Books" of the Romans contain the same Christ principle. This is sufficient to demonstrate that the Christ is anterior to Jesus of Nazareth. Christ is not a single individual. Christ is a Cosmic Principle that we must assimilate within our own physical-psychic-somatic and spiritual nature, by means of Sexual Magic.

Among the Persians, Christ is Ormuzd, Ahura-Mazda, the terrible enemy of Ahriman (Satan), whom we carry within. Among the Hindustani he is Krishna the Christ, and the Gospel of Krishna is very similar to that of Jesus of Nazareth. Among the Egyptians, Christ is Osiris, and everyone who incarnated him was in fact an Osirified one. Among the Chinese, Fu-Hi is the Cosmic Christ who composed the "I-Ching," book of the laws, and named dragon ministers. Among the Greeks, Christ is called Zeus, Jupiter, the Father of the Gods. Among the Aztecs he is Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican Christ. Among the German "Eddas," he is Balder, the Christ who was murdered

by Hoder, god of war, with an arrow of mistletoe, and so on. Thus we could cite the Cosmic Christ in thousands of archaic books and old traditions that come from millions of years before Jesus. All this invites us to accept that Christ is a Cosmic Principle contained in the substantial principles of all religions.

Really, there exists in fact only ONE single, unique, cosmic religion. This religion assumes different religious forms according to the times and the necessities of humanity. Thus, religious struggles turn out absurd because at the heart all are only modifications of the Universal Cosmic Religion. From this point of view we affirm that this book is not against any religion, school, or system of thought. The only thing we do in this book is to deliver to humanity a key, a sexual secret, a key with which every living being can assimilate the Christ Principle, contained in the depth of all the great religions of the world.

We recognize Jesus-Jesus-Zeus-Jupiter as the new Super-Man who totally assimilated the CHRIST Principle, and in fact became a God-Man. We consider that we must imitate him. He was a complete man, a true man in the fullest sense of the word, but by means of Sexual Magic he managed to absolutely assimilate the Universal Cosmic Christ Principle. Those few well comprehensive ones must study the Gospel of John, chap-

ter three in the verses that go from one to twenty-one; there the devotee of the Perfect Matrimony shall find pure and legitimate Sexual Magic taught by Jesus. It is clear that the teaching is in code, but the understanding one shall understand intuitively.

Modern humanity has committed the error of separating the great Master Jesus from all his predecessors who, like him, were also Christified; this has prejudiced present humanity. We need to comprehend ever better that all religions are only one Religion.

Mary, the mother of Jesus, is the same Isis, Juno, Demeter, Ceres, Maia, and so on, the Cosmic Mother or Kundalini (Sexual Fire) from whom the Cosmic Christ is always born.

Mary Magdalene is the same Salambo, Matra, Ishtar, Astarte, Aphrodite, and Venus, with whom we must practice Sexual Magic to awaken the fire.

The martyrs, saints, virgins, angels, and cherubim are the same Gods, demigods, titans, goddesses, sylphids, cyclopes, and messengers of the Gods in the pagan mythologies.

All the religious principles of Christianity are pagan, and when the present religious forms disappear, their principles shall be assimilated by the new religious forms of the future.

It is necessary to comprehend what the immaculate conceptions are; it is necessary to know that only with the Perfect Matrimony does the Christ be born in the heart of man. It is urgent to awaken the fire of the Kundalini or fire of the Holy Spirit to incarnate the Christ. Whoever awakens the Kundalini is transformed like Ganymede into the Eagle of the Spirit to ascend to Olympus and serve as cupbearer to the ineffable Gods.

It is lamentable that the Catholic priests have destroyed so many documents and so much valuable treasure of antiquity. Fortunately they could not destroy everything. During the age of the Renaissance valiant priests discovered some marvelous books. Thus, Dante Alighieri, Boccaccio, Petrarch, Erasmus, and so on, managed to translate, despite the persecutions of the clergy, works as famous as "The Iliad" and "The Odyssey" of Homer, true books of Occult Science and Sexual Magic. They also translated "The Aeneid" of Virgil, "The Theogony," "The Works and Days" of Hesiod, "Metamorphoses" of Ovid, and the other writings of Lucretius, Horace, Tibullus, Titus Livius, Tacitus, Apuleius, Cicero, and so on.

All is pure gnosticism. Really it is lamentable how some ignorant ones abandon Gnosis to follow systems and methods that ignore Sexual Magic and the Perfect Matrimony.

We have investigated all the great gnostic treasures, we have scrutinized in the depth of all the archaic religions, we have found the supreme key of Sexual Magic in the depth of all cults. Now we deliver this treasure, this key, to suffering humanity. Many shall read this book, but few shall comprehend it.

This is only a book on Sexual Magic. Those who are accustomed to reading thousands of books out of pure intellectual curiosity shall in fact lose the opportunity to study this work profoundly. It is not enough to read this book hastily. Those who think thus are mistaken. It is necessary to study it profoundly and comprehend it totally. Not only with the intellect, but in all the levels of the mind. The intellect is only a small fraction of the mind. The intellect is not the whole mind; whoever comprehends this book only with the intellect has not comprehended it. Only with inner meditation is it possible to comprehend it in all the levels of the mind.

It becomes urgent to practice Sexual Magic to attain Christification. In this book the reader shall find the supreme key of Intimate Self-Realization. We are not against any religion, school, sect, order, or lodge, because we know that all religious forms are manifestations of the Great Cosmic Universal Infinite Religion, latent in every atom of the Cosmos.

We only teach the synthesis of all religions, schools, orders, lodges, and beliefs. Our doctrine is the Doctrine of Synthesis.

Sexual Magic is practiced in esoteric Christianity; Sexual Magic is practiced in Zen Buddhism. Sexual Magic is practiced among the initiated Yogis. Sexual Magic is practiced among the Mohammedan Sufis. Sexual Magic was practiced among all the Initiatic Colleges of Troy, Egypt, Rome, Carthage, Eleusis; Sexual Magic was practiced in the Mayan, Aztec, Inca, Druid mysteries, and so on.

The synthesis of all religions, schools, and sects is Sexual Magic and the Cosmic Christ. We teach the Doctrine of Synthesis. This Doctrine can never be against the various religious forms. Our teachings are contained in all religions, schools, and beliefs; if the reader makes a serious study of all the religions of the world, he shall find the phallus and the uterus as synthesis of all mysteries. There is no first religion or school of mysteries known where the Cosmic Christ and the Mysteries of Sex are absent.

The Doctrine of Synthesis cannot harm anyone, because it is the synthesis of all.

We invite all the devotees of all cults, schools, and beliefs to make a comparative study of religions.

We invite the students of all the diverse systems of intimate self-education to study the Sexual Esotericism of all the secret schools of mysteries.

We invite all Yogis to study SEX YOGA, and the White Tantrism of India, without which no yogi can attain absolute liberation.

Sexual Magic and the Christ are the synthesis of all esoteric study, whatever its name, religious form, or educational system.

The attacks of which we have been victims, the persecutions, the anathemas, the excommunications, and so on, are due to ignorance, to the lack of study.

Any religious form or esoteric system is enriched with synthesis. The synthesis cannot harm anyone. This is the Doctrine of Synthesis. We love dearly all religious forms; we know that they are the loving manifestation of the Great Cosmic Universal Religion.

In the Perfect Matrimony is found the Supreme Religious Synthesis. God is Love and Wisdom. In the Christ and in Sex is the last synthesis of all lodges, orders, schools, sects, systems, and methods of Intimate Self-Realization, both of the East and the West, of the North and the South.

Chapter One: LOVE

God as FATHER is WISDOM. God as MOTHER is LOVE.

God as Father resides in the eye of Wisdom. The eye of Wisdom is situated in the space between the eyebrows.

God as Love is found in the Temple-Heart. Wisdom and Love are two principal columns of the Great White Lodge.

To love, how beautiful it is to love. Only great Souls can and know how to love. Love is infinite tenderness... love is the life that pulsates in every atom as it pulsates in every sun.

Love cannot be defined because it is the Divine Mother of the World; it is that which comes to us when we are really enamored.

Love is felt in the depth of the heart; it is a delicious experience; it is a fire that consumes; it is divine wine, delirium of him who drinks it. A simple perfumed handkerchief, a letter, a flower, promote in the depth of the Soul tremendous intimate restlessness, exotic ecstasies, ineffable voluptuousness.

No one has ever been able to define love; one must live it, one must feel it. Only the great enamored ones really know what that thing is which is called love.

The Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings who truly know how to love.

For there to truly be love, it is needed that man and woman adore each other on all seven great cosmic planes.

For there to be love, it is needed that there exist a true communion of Souls in the three spheres of thought, feeling, and will.

When the two beings vibrate in affinity in their thoughts, feelings, and volitions, then the Perfect Matrimony is accomplished on the seven planes of cosmic consciousness.

There exist persons who are married on the physical and etheric planes, but on the astral they are not. Others are married on the physical, etheric, and astral planes, but they are not on the mental plane; each one thinks in his manner; the woman has one religion and the man another, they do not agree in what they think, and so on.

There exist matrimonies similar in the worlds of thought and feeling, but absolutely opposite in the world of will. Those matrimonies clash constantly; they are not happy.

The Perfect Matrimony must be effected on the seven planes of cosmic consciousness. There exist matrimonies that do not reach even the astral plane; then there does not even exist sex-

ual attraction; those are true failures. That class of matrimonyes are founded exclusively on the matrimonial formula.

Some persons are living conjugal life on the physical plane with a certain spouse, and on the mental plane they live conjugal life with another different spouse. Rarely in life do we find a Perfect Matrimony. For there to be love, there must be affinity of thoughts, affinity of feelings and volitions.

Where arithmetical calculation exists, there is no love. Unfortunately in modern life love smells of a bank account, of merchandise, and of celluloid. In those homes where only additions and subtractions exist, love does not exist. When love leaves the heart, it returns with difficulty. Love is a very elusive child.

The matrimony that is realized without love only on bases of economic or social interest is really a sin against the HOLY SPIRIT. That class of matrimonyes fails inevitably.

The enamored ones often confuse desire with love, and the worst of the case is that they marry believing themselves enamored. Once the sexual act is consummated, the carnal passion satisfied, then comes the disenchantment, there remains the terrible reality.

The enamored ones must self-analyze themselves before marrying in order to know whether they really are enamored.

Passion is easily confused with love. LOVE AND DESIRE ARE ABSOLUTELY OPPOSITE.

He who truly is enamored is capable of giving up to the last drop of blood for the adored being.

Examine yourself before marrying. Do you feel capable of giving up to the last drop of blood for the being you adore? Would you be capable of giving your life so that the adored being may live? Reflect and meditate.

Does there exist true affinity of thoughts, feelings, and wills with the being you adore? Remember that, if that complete affinity does not exist, then your matrimony, instead of heaven, shall be a true inferno. Do not let yourself be carried by desire. Kill not only desire, but even the very shadow of the tempting tree of desire.

Love begins with a flash of delicious sympathy, becomes substantialized with infinite tenderness, and is synthesized in supreme adoration.

A Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings who adore each other absolutely. In love there exist no projects nor bank accounts. If you are making projects and calculations, it is because you are not enamored. Reflect before taking the great step. Are you really enamored? Beware of the illusion of de-

sire. Remember that the flame of desire consumes life, and then there remains the tremendous reality of death.

Contemplate the eyes of the being you adore, lose yourself amid the bliss of his/her pupils, but if you wish to be happy, do not let yourself be carried by desire.

Do not confuse, enamored man, love with passion. Self-analyze yourself profoundly. It is urgent to know whether she belongs to you in spirit. It is necessary to know whether you are completely in affinity with her in the three worlds of thought, feeling, and will.

Adultery is the cruel result of the lack of love. The truly enamored woman would prefer death to adultery. The man who commits adultery is not enamored.

LOVE IS TERRIBLY DIVINE. THE BLESSED GODDESS MOTHER OF THE WORLD IS THAT WHICH IS CALLED LOVE.

With the terrible fire of LOVE we can transform ourselves into gods to penetrate full of majesty into the AMPHITHEATER OF COSMIC SCIENCE.

Love is felt in the depth of the heart; it is a delicious experience; it is a fire that consumes; it is divine wine, delirium of him who drinks it.

Chapter Two: THE SON OF MAN

"GOD IS LOVE, AND HIS LOVE CREATES, AND CREATES ANEW."

The delicious words of love lead to the ardent kiss of adoration. The sexual act is the real consubstantiation of love in the tremendous psycho-physiological realism of our nature.

When a man and a woman unite sexually, something is created. In those instants of supreme adoration HE AND SHE ARE REALLY A SINGLE ANDROGYNOUS BEING with powers to create like the gods.

THE ELOHIM ARE MALE AND FEMALE. Man and woman united sexually during the supreme ecstasy of love are really an Elohim terribly divine.

In those instants of sexual union we are really in the Laboratorium-Oratorium of the Holy Alchemy.

The great clairvoyants can see in those moments the sexual pair, wrapped in terribly divine splendors. We have then penetrated into the Sanctum Regnum of High Magic. With those forifically divine forces we can disintegrate the devil we carry within and transform ourselves into great Hierophants.

As the sexual act is prolonged, as the delicious caresses of the adorable ecstasy increase, an enchanting spiritual voluptuous-

ness is felt.

Then we are charging ourselves with universal electricity and magnetism; terrible cosmic forces accumulate in the depth of the Soul; the chakras of the Astral Body sparkle; the mysterious forces of the GREAT COSMIC MOTHER circulate through all the channels of our organism.

The ardent kiss, the intimate caresses, transform themselves into miraculous notes that resound, moving, amid the aura of the Universe.

We have no way to explain those moments of supreme joy. The serpent of fire is agitated, the fires of the heart are kindled, and there sparkle, full of majesty, in the forehead of those united sexually, the terrible rays of the Father.

If the man and the woman know how to withdraw before the spasm, if at those moments of delicious joy they had the will power to dominate the animal ego, and if they then withdrew from the act without spilling the semen, neither within the matrix, nor outside it, nor at the sides, nor anywhere, they would have committed an act of Sexual Magic, that is what is called in occultism the ARCANUM A.Z.F.

With the Arcanum A.Z.F. we can retain all that marvelous light, all those cosmic currents, all those divine powers. Then

is awakened the Kundalini, the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit within us, and we become GODS TERRIBLY DIVINE.

But when we spill the semen, the cosmic currents fuse with the universal currents, and there penetrates into the Soul of the two beings a sanguineous light, the luciferic forces of evil, the fatal magnetism. Then Cupid withdraws weeping, the doors of Eden close, love becomes disillusionment, disenchantment comes, there remains the dark reality of this valley of tears.

When we know how to withdraw before the sexual spasm, there awakens the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers.

The kabbalists speak to us of the ninth sphere. The Ninth Sphere of the Kabbalah is sex.

The descent to the Ninth Sphere was, in the Ancient Mysteries, the maximum test for the supreme dignity of the Hierophant. JESUS, HERMES, BUDDHA, DANTE, ZOROASTER, and so on, had to descend to the Ninth Sphere to work with fire and water, origin of worlds, beasts, men, and gods. Every authentic and legitimate White Initiation begins there.

THE SON OF MAN IS BORN IN THE NINTH SPHERE. THE SON OF MAN IS BORN OF WATER AND FIRE.

When the alchemist has completed his work in the Magistracy of Fire, he receives the Venustic Initiation.

The marriage of the Soul with the Lamb is the greatest feast of the Soul. That Great Lord of Light enters into her. He humanizes himself, she divinizes herself. From this divine and human mixture comes that which the Adorable so accurately calls: "The Son of Man."

The maximum triumph of supreme adoration is the birth of the Son of Man in the manger of the world.

Man and woman loving each other mutually are truly two harps of miraculous harmonies, an ecstasy of glory, that which cannot be defined because if it is defined it is disfigured. That is love.

The kiss is the profoundly mystical consecration of two Souls who adore each other, and the sexual act is the key with which we transform ourselves into gods. Gods, oh God! Know, you who truly love each other, that God is Love. To love, how beautiful it is to love. Love is nourished with love; only with love are the Weddings of Alchemy possible.

Jesus the Beloved, attained the Venustic Initiation in the Jordan. At the moments of the Baptism, The Christ entered into the adorable Jesus through the pineal gland. The Verb became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father full of Grace and of Truth.

To him who knows the word, it gives power; no one pronounced it but only he who has it incarnated.

In the "Apocalypse," the Saint of the Revelation describes to us the Son of Man, the Son of our kisses, with the following verses:

"I was in the Spirit on the day of the Lord, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet (the Verb) saying: I am the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last. Write in a book what you see, and send it to the seven Churches that are in Asia: to Ephesus (the magnetic center of the coccyx) and to Smyrna (the magnetic center of the prostate) and to Pergamum (the solar plexus situated in the region of the navel) and to Thyatira (the magnetic center of the heart) and to Sardis (the magnetic center of the creative larynx) and to Philadelphia (the eye of wisdom, the center of Clairvoyance situated between the two eyebrows) and to Laodicea (the crown of the saints, magnetic center of the pineal gland)."

"And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me, and being turned I saw seven candlesticks, one like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment that reached to the feet" (the Tunic of white linen of every Master. The Tunic of Glory). The seven candlesticks that the Saint of the revelation saw are the Seven Churches of the spinal medulla.

"And his head, and his hairs were white as white wool, as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire" (Always immaculate and pure).

"And his feet like fine brass, burning like a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters." (The human waters, the semen).

"And he had in his right hand seven stars (the seven angels that govern the Seven Churches of the spinal medulla). And out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword (the Verb). And his face was as the sun when it shines in its strength."

"And when I saw him, I fell as dead at his feet, and he laid his right hand upon me, saying to me: Fear not, I am the first and the last."

"And he who lives and was dead, and behold I live for ages of ages. Amen. I have the keys of the inferno and of death."

When the INNER CHRIST enters into the Soul, he transforms into her. He transforms into her, and she into Him; He humanizes himself, and she divinizes herself. From this divine and human alchemical mixture comes that which our Adorable Savior so accurately called: "The Son of Man."

The alchemists say that we must transform the moon into the sun. The moon is the Soul. The sun is the Christ. The transfor-

mation of the moon into the sun is only possible with fire, and this is only kindled by the loving connubial of the Perfect Matrimony.

A Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings, one who loves more, and another who loves better.

The Son of Man is born of water and fire. The water is the semen. The fire is the Spirit.

God shines over the perfect couple.

The Son of Man has power over flaming fire, over impetuous air, over the raging waves of the ocean, and over the perfumed earth.

The sexual act is very terrible; with just reason says the "Apocalypse": "HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE A PILLAR OF THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD, AND HE SHALL GO OUT NO MORE FROM THERE."

Then is awakened the Kundalini, the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit within us, and we become GODS TERRIBLY DIVINE.

Chapter Three: THE GREAT BATTLE

In (JEREMIAH 21:8) one reads: "Behold I place before you two paths: that of life and that of death."

Man and woman can use the sexual contact and the delights of love and of kisses to convert themselves into gods or into demons.

From the dawn of life there exists a great battle between the powers of light and the powers of darkness. The secret root of that battle is in sex.

There exists the correct interpretation of the Mysteries of Sex: White Magicians never spill the semen. Black Magicians always spill the semen. White Magicians cause the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers to ascend by the medullar canal. Black Magicians cause the Snake to descend toward the atomic infernos of man.

Gods and demons live in eternal struggle. The gods defend the doctrine of chastity. The demons hate chastity. In sex is the root of the conflict between gods and demons.

The great battle takes place in the astral light. The astral light is the deposit of all past, present, and future forms of great Nature. The astral light is the Azoth and Magnesia of the old alchemists, the Flying Dragon of Medea, the INRI of the

Christians, the Tarot of the bohemians. The astral light is a terribly sexual fire detached from the nimbus of the Sun and fixed on the Earth by the force of gravity and the weight of the atmosphere. The Sun is the one that attracts and repels that enchanting and delicious light. The astral light is the Lever of Archimedes. The old sage said: "Give me a point of support and I shall move the Universe."

The semen is the liquid astral of man. In the semen is the astral light. The semen is the key of all powers and the key of all empires.

The astral light has two poles, one positive, the other negative. The serpent ascending is positive. The serpent descending is negative. When she ascends, she is the serpent of brass that healed the Israelites in the desert. When she descends, she is the tempting serpent of Eden.

When we know how to adore and kiss with infinite tenderness and supreme chastity, the serpent ascends. When we enjoy ardently of lust and spill the cup, the serpent precipitates herself intoxicated by madness toward the atomic infernos of man.

In the region of light dwell the beings who adore each other. In the region of darkness live the souls who intoxicate themselves with the chalice of lust, and who after intoxicating themselves

spill the cup. Those Souls consume themselves amid the fire of their own lust.

The Earth is directed by Christ and Yahweh, who live in eternal struggle. Christ is the chief of the gods. Yahweh is the chief of the demons.

Yahweh is that terribly perverse demon who tempted Christ on the mountain, and tempting him told him: "Itababo. All these kingdoms of the world I will deliver to you if you kneel and worship me." And Christ told him: "Satan, Satan, it is written: the Lord your God you shall not tempt, and only him shall you obey."

Yahweh is a fallen, terribly perverse angel. Yahweh is the genius of evil. Christ is the chief of the Great White Lodge, and Yahweh, his antithesis, is the chief of the Great Black Lodge. The powers of light and of darkness live in eternal struggle, and that struggle has its root in sex. The semen is the battlefield. In the semen the angels and demons fight to the death. The medullar bone of the great conflict between angels and demons is sex. There is the problem. There is the root of all white and black doctrines. Christ has his program of action. Yahweh has his. The chosen ones follow Christ. The great majority of human beings fanatically follow Yahweh. However, all hide themselves behind the cross.

In the astral light the columns of angels and demons fight each other mutually. Before each angel there exists a demon.

Every human being has his double. There is one of the mysteries of the twin Souls. The Lamas say that DEVAHDET was brother and rival of Buddha. He is the king of the inferno.

The double is similar in everything to its double. The doubles are analogous, they have the same tendencies, with the differences of the analogies of contraries. Before a white astrologer there exists a black astrologer. If a Master teaches White Sexual Magic, his double shall teach Black Sexual Magic. The doubles are similar in everything, but antithetical.

The physiognomy and body of the doubles are similar because they are twins. This is one of the great mysteries of Occultism. Every white Soul has a black double, an opposite Soul that antagonizes and combats.

Love and counter-love combat each other mutually. Anael is the Angel of Love. Lilith is his tenebrous double. Lilith represents counter-love. In ancient times, the great theurgist Iamblichus invoked these two genii, and then from a river there came forth two children: love and counter-love, Eros and Anteros, Anael and Lilith. The multitudes who witnessed the miracle of Iamblichus prostrated themselves before the great theurgist.

The disciple of the rocky path that leads to Nirvana fills himself with ecstasy when he has the bliss of contemplating Anael the Angel of Love. Anael presents himself before his invokers who know how to call him. Anael is a beautiful child of the dawn. In the presence of the Angel of Love we feel the lost innocence of Eden return. The hair of Anael seems a cascade of gold falling upon his alabaster shoulders. The face of the Angel of Love has the rosy color of the dawn. Anael wears a white tunic and is of an indescribable beauty. Anael is the Angel of music and of Love, the Angel of beauty and tenderness, the delicious Cupid of the enamored ones, the ecstasy of all adoration.

Lilith, the rival brother of Anael, is his fatal antithesis. He is a terribly malign child; he is the infernal angel of all the great amorous deceptions; he is a monarch of the atomic infernos of man.

Lilith cannot resist the gaze of the ANGEL OF LOVE, but he is the shadow of that Angel. Lilith has the presence of a terribly malign child. The disordered and faded hair of Lilith, his face of malignity, and his tunic with black and blue colors speak to us with full clarity of a world of cruelty and bitterness.

**ANAEL REPRESENTS THE POSITIVE RAY OF VENUS.
LILITH REPRESENTS THE NEGATIVE RAY OF VENUS.**

The traditions of the great kabbalists say that Adam had two wives: Lilith and Nahemah. Lilith is the mother of abortions, pederasty, sexual degeneration, homosexuality, infanticides, and so on.

NAHEMAH IS THE MOTHER OF ADULTERY. NAHEMAH SEDUCES WITH THE ENCHANTMENT OF HER BEAUTY AND OF HER VIRGINITY.

When a man is unfaithful to his wife whom the Lords of the Law have given him, he receives a luciferic mark between the two eyebrows. When a man marries a woman who does not belong to him, when he realizes a matrimony in violation of the law, it is easy to recognize the error, because on the day of the wedding, the bride appears bald. She covers her head so much with the veil that her hair is not seen. This the woman does in instinctive form. The hair is the symbol of modesty in woman, and at the weddings of Nahemah it is forbidden to wear the hair. That is the law.

THE ANGELS OF LIGHT AND THE ANGELS OF DARKNESS LIVE IN ETERNAL STRUGGLE. In sex is the root of the great battle between the powers of light and of darkness.

Every planet has two polarities according to the great law. The positive ray of Mars is represented by Elohim Gibor. The negative ray of Mars is represented by the double of this Elohim.

That double is called Andramelek. The perverse demon Andramelek is now reincarnated in China.

The supreme chief of the positive ray of the Moon is Jehovah. Chavajoth is exactly his antithesis, his rival brother. Jehovah directs the positive ray of the Moon. Chavajoth directs the negative ray of the Moon. Jehovah teaches White Sexual Magic; Chavajoth teaches Black Sexual Magic.

There exist two moons. The White Moon and the Black Moon. In the two moons are represented the universal feminine forces of sexuality.

Creation comes from the evolutionary processes of sound. Sound is the expression of sexuality. The angels create with the sexual power of the creative larynx.

The Unmanifested primordial sound, through its incessant evolutionary processes, comes to convert itself into energetic forms of stabilized dense matter. The Unmanifested primordial sound is the subtle voice. The primordial sound contains within itself the masculine-feminine sexual forces. These forces multiply and complicate as we descend into the difficult abysses of matter. The positive pole of sound is the marvelous force that attracts us toward the Unmanifested Absolute where only felicity reigns. The negative pole of sound is the tenebrous force that attracts us to this valley of bitterness. The

positive pole is solar, Christic, divine. The negative pole is lunar and is represented by the Moon. The shadow of the White Moon is Lilith. The origin of fornication is in Lilith. The origin of separate individuality is in Lilith. The origin of the I is the Black Moon. The Black Moon is Lilith.

Jehovah works with the White Moon. Chavajoth works with the Black Moon. It is impossible the creation of the phenomenal universe without the intervention of the lunar forces; unfortunately, the tenebrous forces of the Black Moon intervene and harm creation.

The Sun and the Moon represent the positive and negative poles of sound. The Sun and the Moon originate creation. The Sun is positive, and the Moon negative. The Sun is the husband and the Moon the wife; the devil Lilith places himself between them both and harms the Great Work. As above, so below. The man is the Sun and the woman the Moon. Lilith is the Satan who seduces them both and leads them to fornication and to the abyss. Lilith is the Black Moon. The dark aspect of the White Moon; the origin of the I and of separate individuality.

Jehovah has no physical body. Chavajoth has a physical body. Chavajoth is now reincarnated in Germany. He passes as a war veteran, and works for the great Black Lodge. In the inner worlds the Black Magician Chavajoth wears a red tunic and

uses a red turban. This demon cultivates the mysteries of Black Sexual Magic in a tenebrous cavern. He has many European disciples.

Jehovah lives normally in Eden. Eden is the ethereal world. Everyone who returns to Eden is received by the Lord Jehovah. The door of Eden is sex.

In the astral there exist temples of light and of darkness, and where the light shines more clearly, the darkness becomes more dense.

In Spain, Catalonia, there exists a marvelous temple in Jinas state. That is the Temple of Montserrat. In that temple is kept the HOLY GRAIL; that is the silver chalice in which Jesus, the Christ, drank the wine at the last supper. In the Holy Grail is contained the coagulated blood of the Redeemer of the world. Tradition recounts that the Roman senator Joseph of Arimathea filled that chalice with royal blood at the foot of the cross of the Savior. The blood flowed from the wounds of the Adorable and the chalice was filled.

In the Temple of Montserrat lives a group of Masters of the Great White Lodge. Those are the Knights of the Holy Grail.

In other times, the Temple of Montserrat and the Holy Grail were visible to all the world. Later that Temple with its Holy Grail became invisible. The Temple exists in "Jinas" state. The

Temple with its Grail submerged itself within the hyperspace. Now only with the astral body or also with the physical body in "Jinas" state can we visit the Temple.

A physical body can be taken out of the tridimensional world and placed in the fourth dimension. All that can be realized by means of the wise use of hyperspace. Soon astrophysics shall demonstrate the existence of hyperspace. The indigenous tribes of America knew profoundly the Jinas Science. The tiger knights, in Mexico, knew how to place their physical body within the hyperspace. In America there exist lagoons, mountains, and temples in Jinas state. The Temple of Chapultepec, in Mexico, is in Jinas state (it is placed within the hyperspace). The Master Huiracocha received the Initiation in this Temple.

Beside every temple of light, there exists a temple of darkness. Where the light shines more brightly, there the darkness, by contrast, changes appearance, becomes more dense.

The knights of the White Grail must inevitably fight against the knights of the Black Grail.

THE SALON OF WITCHCRAFT SITUATED IN SPAIN, SALAMANCA, IS THE FATAL ANTITHESIS OF THE TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT.

Let us study this curious analogy of contraries. The Temple of the White Grail is a splendid monastery of the Great Light.

The Temple of Salamanca is a splendid monastery of darkness.

The Monastery of Montserrat has two floors. The Salon of Witchcraft also has two floors. The Temple of Montserrat is surrounded by beautiful and sweet gardens. The Salon of Witchcraft is also surrounded by romantic gardens where each flower exhales a breath of death.

Both edifices are splendid. In both edifices, of the truth and of justice is spoken well. In both temples reign order and culture. In both temples sanctity and love are spoken of. This shall cause astonishment to the reader, and he shall say to himself: How is it possible that in the temples of evil sanctity and love are spoken of? Beloved reader, do not be disconcerted, please. Remember, brother, that the knights of the Black Grail are wolves clothed with sheep's skin. The Adepts of the left hand are pleased to ejaculate the Christonic semen, for that reason they are Black Magicians. The philosophy of theirs is the philosophy of fatality. Everything good for them is evil. Everything evil for them is good. The Doctrine of Yahweh is for them divine. The Doctrine of Christ is for them diabolical. The lords of darkness abhor the Christ. The sons of the abyss abhor the Divine Mother. In their regions they violently attack everyone who invokes the Divine Mother, or her much beloved Son.

If the occultist investigator penetrates with his astral body into the Salon of Witchcraft, he shall inevitably encounter some most beautiful and elegant spiral staircases that shall lead him to the most secret place of the enclosure.

This is an elegant salon arranged with all the splendid luxury of the lordly mansions of the 18th century. There shine the Arabian Nights mirrors, the enchanted carpets, and all the malign beauty of Nahemah. The governor of that mansion of fatality is Don RAMON RUBIFERO, DISTINGUISHED KNIGHT OF THE BLACK GRAIL, HORRIBLE DEMON OF DARKNESS.

Unfortunate are those disciples who visit the Salon of Witchcraft. The fatal beauty of Nahemah shall seduce them with all the delicious magic of her enchantments. Then they shall tumble into the abyss where only weeping and gnashing of teeth is heard. For those it would have been better not to have been born, or to hang a millstone from their neck and throw themselves to the bottom of the sea.

In the Temple of Montserrat shines the glory of the silver chalice with the blood of the Redeemer of the world. In the Temple of Salamanca shines the darkness of the Black Grail. In the Temple of Montserrat cosmic feasts are celebrated. In the Temple of Salamanca profane dances and nauseating sabbats are celebrated. The knights of the Holy Grail adore the Christ

and the Divine Mother. The knights of the Black Grail adore Yahweh and the fatal shadow of the Great Nature. That shadow is called Santamaria. The kingdom of Santamaria is the abyss. The great battle between the powers of light and of darkness is as ancient as eternity.

The medullar bone of the great battle is sex. The White Magicians want to make the serpent ascend. The Black Magicians want to make the serpent descend. The White Magicians follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. The Black Magicians love adultery and fornication.

There exist Masters of the great White Lodge. There exist Masters of the great Black Lodge. There exist disciples of the great White Lodge. There exist disciples of the great Black Lodge.

The disciples of the great White Lodge know how to move consciously and positively in astral body. The disciples of the Great Black Lodge also know how to travel in astral body.

All of us as children heard many stories of witches and fairies. Our grandmothers always told us little stories of witches who at midnight mounted on their brooms traveled through the clouds. Although to many students of Occultism, Theosophism, Rosicrucianism, and so on, it may seem incredible, those witches really exist. They do not go mounted on

brooms as the grandmothers believe, but they do know how to travel through the air. The so-called witches travel with their body of flesh and bones through space. They know how to take advantage of hyperspace to transport themselves from one place to another with the physical body. Soon astrophysics shall discover the existence of hyperspace. This can be demonstrated with hyper-geometry. When a body submerges itself in hyperspace, it is said of it that it has entered into "Jinas" state. Every body in Jinas state escapes the law of gravity. Then it floats in hyperspace.

There exist volume and hypervolume. The so-called witches move within the hypervolume of the curved space in which we live. The curvature of space does not pertain exclusively to planet Earth. The curvature of space corresponds to infinite starry space. If cyclones constitute by themselves a proof of the rotation movement of the earth, it is also very true and exactly logical that the rotation of all suns, constellations, and worlds is concrete proof of the curvature of space.

The White Magicians also know how to place their physical body in "Jinas" state. Jesus walked upon the waters of the sea of Galilee, taking intelligent advantage of hyperspace. The disciples of the Buddha, taking advantage of hyperspace, could go through a rock from side to side. In India there exist Yogis who, taking advantage of hyperspace, can pass through fire

without burning themselves. Peter, using hyperspace, escaped from prison and was saved from the death penalty. The great yogi Patanjali says in his aphorisms that by practicing a Samyasi on the physical body, this becomes like cotton and floats in the airs.

A Samyasi consists of three times. Concentration, meditation, and ecstasy. First, the yogi concentrates on his physical body; second, he meditates upon his physical body, provoking sleep; third, full of ecstasy he rises from his bed with his body in "Jinas" state. Then he penetrates hyperspace and, escaping the law of gravity, floats in the air.

The devotees of SANTAMARIA (witches and drones) do this same thing with the formulas of Black Magic.

The White Magicians penetrate with their body in "Jinas" state into a dimension of superior type. The Black Magicians, with their physical body in "Jinas" state, enter into a dimension of inferior type.

In all Nature there exists a subtraction and addition of dimensions always infinite. We abandon one dimension to penetrate another superior or inferior. THAT IS THE LAW.

The kingdom of Santamaria is the abyss of the failed. The kingdom of light is the region of the gods.

In the kingdom of light only those who have arrived at supreme chastity can live. In the abyss, chastity is an offense, and fornication becomes law.

He who sees the elegant salon of Yahweh-Semo shall be dazzled by the luxury and joy. There he shall find thousands of black magicians endowed with a terrible malign beauty. The inexperienced Soul who penetrates those regions of evil could go astray along the path of error and fall forever into the abyss of perdition. The malign beauty of Nahemah is dangerous.

In the temples of light we see only Love and Wisdom. There no longer can the tenebrous ones enter, because these live in a dimension of inferior type.

The beauty of Nahemah is fatality. Those who loved each other so much, those beings who swore eternal love to each other, could have been happy; unfortunately, enchanted by the beauty of Nahemah, they adored another's woman, and fell into the abyss of desperation. In the salon of Yahweh-Semo shines fatally the beauty of Nahemah.

The Black Magicians have a sacred symbol. That symbol is the copper cauldron. The White Magicians have as sacred symbol the Holy Cross. The latter is phallic. The insertion of the vertical phallus into the formal uterus forms the cross. The cross has the power to create. There cannot be creation without the

sign of the Holy Cross. Animal species are crossed; atoms and molecules are crossed to perpetuate life.

The blessed roses of spirituality flower on the cross of the Perfect Matrimony. The Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings: one who loves more, and another who loves better. Love is the best religion accessible to the human kind.

The Black Magicians abhor the Perfect Matrimony. The fatal beauty of Nahemah and the sexual crimes of Lilith are the fatal antithesis of the Perfect Matrimony.

The White Magician adores the Inner Christ. The Black Magician adores Satan. This is the I, the myself, the reincarnating ego. Really, the I is the very Specter of the Threshold. He reincarnates incessantly to satisfy desires. The I is memory. In the I are all the recollections of our former personalities. The I is Ahriman, Lucifer, Satan.

Our Real Being is the Inner Christ. Our Real Being is of universal nature. Our Real Being is no kind of superior or inferior I. Our Real Being is impersonal, universal, divine; it transcends every concept of I, myself, ego, and so on.

The Black Magician fortifies his Satan, and on him finds his fatal power. The form and size of Satan results from the degree of human malignity. When we enter the Path of the Perfect Matrimony, Satan loses his volume and ugliness. We need to

dissolve Satan. This is only possible with the Perfect Matrimony.

We need to raise ourselves to the angelic state. This is only possible by practicing Sexual Magic with the priestess-spouse. The angels are perfect men.

There exist two types of Sexual Magic: the White and the Black; the positive and the negative.

Sexual Magic with ejaculation of the semen is Black Magic. Sexual Magic without ejaculation of the semen is White Magic.

The Bonzes and Dugpas of the red cap ejaculate the semen which they then collect from the vagina. This semen mixed with feminine sexual liquor is reabsorbed anew by the urethra using a tenebrous procedure.

The fatal result of that Black Tantrism is the awakening of the Snake in absolutely negative form. Then, this, instead of ascending through the medullar canal, descends toward the atomic infernos of man. That is the horrifying tail of Satan. With this procedure Bonzes and Dugpas separate themselves from the Inner Christ forever and sink into the frightful abyss forever.

No White Magician ejaculates the semen. The White Magician walks the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Bonzes and Dugpas of the red cap want, by this fatal procedure, to unite the solar and lunar atoms to awaken the Kundalini. The result of their ignorance is the separation from the Inner God forever.

The White Magicians mix the solar and lunar atoms within their own sexual laboratory. For that is the Perfect Matrimony. Blessed be woman. Blessed be love.

The great battle between the White and Black Magicians has its root in sex. The tempting Serpent of Eden and the Serpent of brass that healed the Israelites in the desert combat each other mutually. When the Serpent ascends, we become angels; when she descends, demons.

During Sexual Magic the three breaths of pure Akasha that descend through the Brahmanic Cord are reinforced. When the Magician spills the semen, he loses billions of solar atoms, which are replaced by billions of diabolical atoms that the sexual organs gather with their nervous movement that follows the spilling of the semen. The satanic atoms attempt to rise to the brain through the Brahmanic Cord, but the three breaths of Akasha precipitate them into the abyss. When they collide with the Black Atomic God who resides in the coccyx, the Snake awakens and directs herself downward to form, in the astral body, the tail of the devil.

The angels are perfect men. To elevate oneself to the angelic state the Perfect Matrimony is needed. The demons are per-verse men.

There exist two sexual magics: the white and the black. Those who practice White Sexual Magic never spill the semen in life. Those who practice Black Sexual Magic spill the semen.

The Bonzes and Dugpas of the Black Lodge of Tibet spill the semen. These tenebrous ones, after spilling the semen, collect it with a special instrument from the feminine vulva. Afterward they reabsorb it through the urethra using a black power, a variety of the Vajroli Mudra, which we do not divulge so as not to propagate the fatal science of darkness.

The Magicians of the shadow believe in this form to mix the solar and lunar atoms to awaken the Kundalini. The result is that the spinal fires, instead of ascending through the medullar canal, descend toward the atomic infernos of man and convert themselves into the tail of Satan.

The White Magicians mix the solar and lunar atoms within the same sexual laboratory without committing the crime of spilling the seminal liquor.

Thus the Kundalini awakens positively and ascends victorious through the medullar canal. This is the angelic path.

The White Magician aspires to the angelic state. The lords of the tenebrous face want to attain the grade of Anagarikas.

The Souls who follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony fuse themselves with their Inner God and elevate themselves to the Kingdom of the Superman.

The Souls who hate the Path of the Perfect Matrimony divorce themselves from their Inner God and submerge themselves in the abyss.

The White Magician makes the sexual energy ascend through the sympathetic cords of the spinal medulla. These two cords coil around the medulla forming the Holy Eight. These are the two witnesses of the "Apocalypse."

"FILL THY CHALICE, BROTHER, WITH THE SACRED WINE OF LIGHT."

Remember that the chalice is the brain. You need the eagle's sight and the igneous wings.

The tenebrous ones struggle to draw you from the Real Path. Know that the three most grave dangers that lie in wait for the student are the mediums of spiritism, the false prophets and prophetesses, and sexual temptations.

This is the Path of the Razor's Edge; this Path is full of dangers, within and without.

Live alert and vigilant like the watchman in time of war. Do not let yourselves be surprised by those who consider sex as a purely animal function without spiritual transcendence of any kind. Commonly, the false prophets hate sex and exhibit novel doctrines that surprise the weak, and after fascinating them lead them to the abyss.

Do not let yourselves be confused by the false words of the tenebrous ones; remember that spiritist mediums tend to serve as vehicles to black entities. These present themselves boasting of sanctity and counseling against the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Commonly they affirm to be Jesus Christ or Buddhas, and so on, to deceive the ingenuous.

Beware of the temptations that lie in wait for you. Be prudent and vigilant.

Remember that in sex is found the great battle between the powers of light and of darkness.

Everyone who enters the Path of the Perfect Matrimony must take great care of these three most grave dangers. The tenebrous ones struggle untiringly to draw you from the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Do not let yourselves be seduced by those sublime doctrines that counsel spilling the semen, because they are of Black Magic. The king of the diabolical atoms awaits in the coccyx

the opportunity to awaken the Snake negatively and direct her downward. With the spilling of the semen, the Black Atomic God receives a formidable electric impulse sufficient to awaken the Snake and direct her toward the atomic infernos of man. Thus man converts himself into a demon. Thus is how he falls into the abyss.

*Our Real Being is impersonal, universal, divine;
it transcends every concept of I, myself, ego, and
so on.*

Chapter Four: THE ABYSS

The Kabbalistic traditions say that Adam had two wives: Lilith and Nahemah. Lilith is the mother of abortions, homosexuals, and in general of every class of crimes against nature. Nahemah is the mother of malign beauty, of passion and of adultery.

The abyss divides itself into two great regions. The spheres of Lilith and of Nahemah. In these two great regions infrasexuality reigns sovereign.

Sphere of Lilith

In the infrasexual sphere of Lilith live those who hate sex. Monks, anchorites, preachers of sects of pseudo-esoteric type,

pseudo-yogis who abhor sex, nuns, and so on. All these infrasexual people, by the very fact of being infrasexual, are wont to be in affinity with people of intermediate sex. Thus it is not difficult to find homosexuality placed in many convents, religions, sects, and schools of pseudo-esoteric type. The infrasexuals consider themselves persons of immensely superior type compared to persons of normal sex. They look down upon persons of normal sex, considering them inferior. All the taboos and restrictions, all the prejudices that currently condition the life of persons of normal sex, were firmly established by the infrasexuals.

We knew the case of an old anchorite who preached a certain doctrine of pseudo-occultist type. All revered that man, considering him a saint. Apparently he was a Master, and the people venerated him. Finally a poor woman discovered everything, when he proposed to her a sexual union against nature, supposedly to initiate her. Really this anchorite was an INFRASEXUAL. However, supposedly he had made a vow of chastity. That man mortally hated the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic) and considered it dangerous, but he had no inconvenience whatsoever in proposing to his devotees extra-vaginal unions because really he was an infrasexual. Who could doubt this man? Apparently he was a saint. Thus the people believed... His followers considered him a master. He hated sex. Yes, he mortally hated it. That is the characteristic of de-

generate infrasexuals. The most serious thing of all is that they self-consider themselves superior to persons of normal sex. They feel SUPER-TRANSCENDED and come to seduce persons of normal sex and convert them into their followers. In our mission of gnostic esoteric divulgation, we have had the opportunity to study the infrasexuals. Often we hear them saying phrases like the following: "You Gnostics are egoists because at all hours you are thinking only of your Kundalini and of Sexual Magic"; "you are fanatics of sex"; "Sexual Magic is purely animal." "Sex is something very gross; I am a spiritualist and I abhor all that is materialistic and gross"; "sex is filthy"; "there exist many paths to arrive at God"; "I live only for God, and those filthy things of sex do not interest me"; "I follow chastity and abhor sex," and so on. This is precisely the language of the infrasexuals. Always self-sufficient; always with the pride of feeling themselves superior to persons of normal sex. An infrasexual woman who hated her husband told us: "I would only practice Sexual Magic with my Guru." This phrase she said in the presence of her husband. That woman had no sexual relation with her husband supposedly because she hated sex; however, she accepted to practice Sexual Magic but only with her Guru. She had affinity with the Guru because he was also infrasexual. This is the "saint" already cited in this chapter. The one who enjoyed proposing to the devotees sexual unions against nature.

We knew the case of an ARCHHIEROPHANT who hated women and often said phrases like this: "I kick women." He preached a doctrine, and his followers worshipped him as a god. He lived always surrounded by adolescents, and thus he passed the time until the police discovered everything. He was an invert, a homosexual corrupter of minors. However, he had the pride of all infrasexuals: the pride of feeling himself super-transcended, ineffable, divine.

The sphere of Lilith is the sphere of great heresy. These people no longer have the possibility of redemption because they hate the Holy Spirit. "Every class of sins shall be forgiven except the sin against the Holy Spirit."

Sexual energy is an emanation of the Divine Mother. He who renounces the Cosmic Mother, he who hates the Divine Mother, he who profanes the energy of the Divine Mother shall sink in the abyss forever. There they shall have to pass through the second death.

Psychology of the Sphere of Lilith

The sphere of Lilith is distinguished by its cruelty. The psychology of this sphere has varied aspects: Monks and nuns who hate sex. Homosexuality in the convents. Homosexualisms outside of all monastic life. Provoked abortions. People who love masturbation. Criminal people of the

brothel. People who enjoy torturing others. In this sphere we find the most horrible crimes that the police chronicles register. Horrible cases of blood, CRIMES OF HOMOSEXUAL ORIGIN. Frightful sadism. Homosexuality in prisons. Homosexuality among women. Frightful mental criminals. Those who enjoy making suffer the being they love. Horrible infanticides. Parricides, matricides, and so on. Pseudo-occultist people who prefer to suffer from nocturnal pollutions rather than marry. People who mortally hate the Arcanum A.Z.F. and the Perfect Matrimony. People who believe they shall arrive at God by hating sex. Anchoritic people who abhor sex and who consider it as vulgar and gross.

Sphere of Nahemah

The sphere of Nahemah seduces with the enchantment of her malign beauty. In this INFRASEXUAL sphere we find all the Don Juans and Doña Ineses. In this sphere the world of prostitution unfolds. The infrasexuals of Nahemah feel themselves very manly. In this sphere live those who have many women. They feel happy in adultery. They believe themselves very manly; they ignore that they are infrasexual.

In the sphere of Nahemah we also find millions of prostitutes. Those poor women are victims of the fatal enchantment of Nahemah. In the sphere of Nahemah we find elegant ladies of

high social position. Those people are happy in adultery. That is their world.

In the infrasexual region of Nahemah we find sweetness that moves the Soul. Virginites that seduce with the enchantment of their tenderness. Most beautiful women who seduce. Men who abandon their homes bewitched by the enchantment of those most precious beauties. Indescribable raptures. Uncontainable passions, most precious salons, elegant cabarets, soft beds, delicious dances, orchestras of the abyss, words of romance that one cannot forget, and so on.

THE INFRASEXUALS OF NAHEMAH sometimes accept the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic) but fail because they do not manage to avoid the ejaculation of the semen. Almost always they withdraw from the Perfect Matrimony, speaking horrors against it.

We have heard them saying: "I practiced Sexual Magic and at times managed to sustain myself without spilling the semen. I was an animal enjoying the delicious passions of sex." After withdrawing from the Path of the Razor's Edge represented by the spinal medulla, they seek refuge in some seductive doctrine of Nahemah, and if they have the fortune of not falling into the sphere of Lilith, then they continue ejaculating the seminal liquor. That is their infrasexual world.

Psychology of the Sphere of Nahemah

The infrasexual inhabitants of the sphere of Nahemah are most delicate. They are the ones who say phrases like these: "Offense is washed with blood." "I killed for manly honor." "My honor disregarded." "I am an offended husband," and so on.

The type of Nahemah is that of the one who risks his life for any lady. The passionate type, lover of luxury, slave of social prejudices, friend of drunkenness, banquets, feasts, most elegant fashions, and so on.

These people consider the Perfect Matrimony as something impossible, and when they accept it, they last very little on this path because they fail. This type of people enjoy bestially in sex. When this type of people accept the Arcanum A.Z.F., they use it to enjoy lust, and as soon as they find some seductive doctrine that offers them refuge, then they withdraw from the Perfect Matrimony.

Mystic of Nahemah

Sometimes we find mystic types in the infrasexual sphere of NAHEMAH. These do not drink, nor eat meats, nor smoke, or are very religious even when they are not vegetarians. The mystic type of Nahemah is only passionate in secret. He enjoys violently in sexual passions even when later he is pronouncing

terrible sentences against sexual passion. Sometimes they accept the Arcanum A.Z.F., but they withdraw after a short time when they find some consoling doctrine that tells them phrases like these: "God said: be fruitful and multiply." "The sexual act is a purely animal function and spirituality has nothing to do with this act," and so on. Then the infrasexual of Nahemah, finding justification for ejaculating the seminal liquor, withdraws from the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Chapter Five: NORMAL SEXUALITY

By persons of normal sexuality is understood those who have no sexual conflict of any kind. Sexual energy divides into three distinct types. First: The energy related to the reproduction of the race and the health of the physical body in general. Second: The energy related to the spheres of thought, feeling, and will. Third: The energy related to the Divine Spirit of man.

Sexual energy is really and without any doubt the most subtle and powerful energy that is normally produced and conducted through the human organism. All that man is, including the three spheres of thought, feeling, and will, is none other than the exact result of the various modifications of sexual energy.

Due to the tremendously subtle and powerful aspect of sexual energy, it certainly turns out difficult the control and storage of this energy. Besides, its presence represents a source of im-

mense power, which if one does not know how to manage can come to produce a true catastrophe.

There exist in the organism certain channels through which this powerful energy should normally circulate. When this energy comes to infiltrate into the delicate mechanism of other functions, then the violent result is failure. In this case many most delicate centers of the human organism are damaged, and the individual converts himself in fact into an infrasexual.

Every negative mental attitude can lead directly or indirectly to these violent and destructive catastrophes of sexual energy. Hatred of sex, hatred of the Arcanum A.Z.F., disgust or repugnance for sex, contempt of sex, underestimation of sex, passionate jealousies, fear of sex, sexual cynicism, sexual sadism, obscenity, pornography, sexual brutality, and so on, convert the human being into an infrasexual.

Sex is the creative function by which the human being is a true god. Normal sexuality results from the full harmony and concordance of all the other functions. Normal sexuality confers upon us the power to create healthy children, or to create in the world of art or of sciences. Every negative mental attitude toward sex produces infiltrations of this powerful energy into other functions, provoking dreadful catastrophes whose fatal result is infrasexuality.

Every negative attitude of the mind forces sexual energy and compels it to circulate through channels and systems apt for mental, volitional, or any other type of energies less powerful than sexual energy. The result is fatal because that class of channels and systems, unable to resist the tremendous voltage of the most powerful energy of sex, heat up and melt like a cable too thin and fine when through it passes an electric current of high tension.

When man and woman unite sexually in Perfect Matrimony they are, in those instants of voluptuousness, true ineffable gods. Man and woman sexually united form a Perfect Divine Androgyne. A male-female Elohim. A terribly divine divinity. The two halves separated from the dawn of life unite themselves for an instant to create. That is ineffable... sublime... that is a thing of paradise.

Sexual energy is dangerously volatile and potentially explosive. During the secret act, during sexual ecstasy, the couple is surrounded by this tremendous terribly divine energy. In these instants of supreme bliss and of ardent kisses that kindle the depths of the Soul, we can retain that marvelous light to purify ourselves and transform ourselves absolutely. When the Vase of Hermes is spilled, when the spilling comes, the light of the gods withdraws, leaving the doors open for the red and sanguineous light of Lucifer to enter the home. Then the en-

chantment disappears and disillusionment and disenchantment come. After a short time the man and the woman begin the road of adultery, because their home has been converted into an inferno.

It is a characteristic of nature to mobilize enormous reserves of creative energy to create any cosmos. However, it only employs of its enormous reserves an infinitesimal quantity to realize its creations. Thus, then, man loses in a seminal ejaculation six or seven million spermatozoa; however, only an infinitesimal spermatozoon is needed to engender a child.

In Lemuria no human being ejaculated the semen. Then the couples united sexually in the temples to create. In those instants the lunar hierarchies knew how to use a spermatozoon and an egg to create without needing to reach the orgasm and seminal ejaculation. No one spilled the semen. The sexual act was a sacrament that was only performed in the temple. Woman in that epoch bore her children without pain, and the serpent rose victorious through the medullar canal. In that epoch man had not left Eden; the whole of nature obeyed him, and he knew neither pain nor sin. It was the tenebrous lucifers who taught man to spill the semen. The original sin of our first parents was the crime of spilling the semen. That is fornication. When paradisiacal man fornicated, he then penetrated into the kingdom of the lucifers. Present-day man is luciferic.

It is absurd to spill six or seven million spermatozoa when only one is needed to create. A single spermatozoon escapes easily from the sexual glands without the need of spilling the semen. When man returns to the point of departure, when the sexual system of Eden is reestablished, the sacred serpent of the Kundalini shall rise again victorious to convert us into gods. The sexual system of Eden is normal sexuality. The sexual system of luciferic man is absolutely abnormal.

One does not only fornicate physically; there also exists fornication in the mental and astral worlds. Those who occupy themselves with conversations of lustful type; those who read pornographic magazines; those who attend cinema salons where they exhibit erotic passionate films, spend enormous reserves of sexual energy. Those poor people use the finest and most delicate material of sex, spending it miserably in the satisfaction of their brutal mental passions.

Sexual fantasy produces impotence of psycho-sexual type. That class of patients have normal erections, are apparently normal men, but at the instant in which they go to effect the connection of the member and the vulva, the erection yields, the phallus falling, and remaining in the most horrible state of desperation. They have lived in sexual fantasy, and when they really find themselves before the crude sexual reality which

has nothing to do with fantasy, then they become confused and are not capable of responding to reality as is fitting.

The sexual sense is formidably subtle and tremendously rapid, thanks to its very fine and imponderable energy. The molecular level where the sexual sense acts is millions of times faster than the waves of thought. The logical mind and fantasy are stumbling stones for the sexual sense. When the logical mind with all its reasonings, or when sexual fantasy with all its erotic illusions wants to control the sexual sense or channel it within its illusions, then it is fatally destroyed. The logical mind and sexual fantasy destroy the sexual sense when they attempt to put it at their service. Psycho-sexual impotence is the most frightful tragedy that can afflict fanatical men and women or people of purely ratiocinative type.

The struggle of many monks, nuns, anchorites, pseudo-yogis, and so on, to bottle up sex amid their religious fanaticism, to confine it in the prison of their penances, to muzzle it and sterilize it, to forbid it every creative manifestation, and so on, converts the fanatic into a slave of his own passions, into a slave of sex incapable of thinking of any other thing that is not sex. Those are the fanatics of sex. The degenerates of infrasexuality. These people discharge themselves every night with nauseating nocturnal pollutions, or contract homosexual vices or masturbate miserably. To wish to confine sex is as much as

wishing to bottle up the sun. A man thus is the most abject slave of sex, and without any benefit or true pleasure. A man thus is an unhappy sinner. A woman thus is a sterile mule, a vile slave of the one she wishes to enslave (sex). The enemies of the Holy Spirit are people of the abyss. For those people it would have been better not to have been born, or to hang a stone around their neck and throw themselves to the bottom of the sea.

The human being must learn to live sexually. The age of sex is now coming, the age of the New Aquarian Era. The sexual glands are controlled by the planet Uranus, and this is the regent of the constellation of Aquarius. Thus, then, Sexual Alchemy is in fact the science of the New Aquarian Era. Sexual Magic shall be officially welcomed in the universities of the New Aquarian Era. Those who presume to be messengers of the New Aquarian Era and who nevertheless hate the Arcanum A.Z.F. demonstrate to satiety that they are really impostors because the New Aquarian Era is governed by the regent of sex. This regent is the planet Uranus.

Sexual energy is the finest energy of the infinite cosmos. Sexual energy can convert itself into angels or into demons. The image of truth is deposited in sexual energy. The cosmic design of Adam Christ is deposited in sexual energy.

The Son of Man, the Superman, is born of normal sex; the Superman could never be born of the infrasexuals. The kingdom of the infrasexuals is the abyss.

The Greek poet Homer said: "Better to be a beggar upon the Earth, and not a king in the empire of shadows." This empire is the tenebrous world of the infrasexuals.

All that man is, including the three spheres of thought, feeling, and will, is none other than the exact result of the various modifications of sexual energy.

Chapter Six: SUPRASEXUALITY

Suprasexuality is the result of sexual transmutation. Christ, Buddha, Dante, Zoroaster, Mohammed, Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, and many other great masters were suprasexual.

The two great aspects of sexuality are called generation and regeneration. In the preceding chapter we already studied conscious generation; now we shall study regeneration.

Studying the life of animals we find very interesting things. If we cut a serpent in half, we can be sure that she has the power to regenerate herself. She can totally develop a new half with all the organs of the lost half. The majority of earth and sea

worms also have the power to regenerate themselves constantly. The lizard can regenerate its tail, and the human organism its skin. The power of regeneration is absolutely sexual.

Man has the power to recreate himself. Man can create within himself the Superman. This is possible by wisely using the sexual power. We can recreate ourselves as authentic Supermen. This is only possible with sexual transmutation. The fundamental key of sexual transmutation is the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic).

In the union of phallus and uterus is found the key of all power. The important thing is that the couple learn to withdraw from the sexual act before the spasm, before the seminal spilling. The semen must not be spilled either within the uterus or outside it, nor on the sides, nor anywhere. We speak clearly so that people may understand, even when some infra-sexual puritans qualify us as pornographic.

Human life by itself has no significance. To be born, grow, work hard to live, reproduce oneself like an animal, and then die — that is really a chain of martyrdoms that man bears entangled in the Soul. If that is life it is not worth living. Fortunately we bear in our sexual glands the seed, the grain. From that seed, from the grain, can be born the Superman. The Adam Christ. The Golden Child of Sexual Alchemy. For this reason it is worth living. The path is sexual transmutation.

This is the science of Uranus. This is the planet that controls the gonads or sexual glands. This is the planet that governs the constellation of Aquarius. Uranus has a sexual cycle of eighty-four years. Uranus is the only planet that directs its poles toward the sun. The two poles of Uranus correspond to the two masculine-feminine aspects. These two phases alternate in two periods of forty-two years each. The alternating stimulation of the two poles of Uranus governs the whole sexual history of human evolution. Epochs in which women undress themselves to show off their bodies alternate with epochs in which men adorn themselves. Epochs of feminine preponderance alternate with epochs of intrepid gentlemen. That is the history of the centuries.

When the human being arrives at mature age, he is then stimulated by the antithetical cycle, opposite to that which governed during our infancy and youth. Then we really are mature. We feel sexually stimulated by the sexual opposite. Really mature age is marvelous for the work of sexual regeneration. Sexual feelings are richer and more mature at forty than at thirty years.

The Superman is not the result of evolution. The Superman is born of the seed. The Superman is the result of a tremendous revolution of Consciousness. The Superman is the Son of Man mentioned by Christ. The Superman is Adam Christ.

Evolution signifies that nothing is still; everything lives within the concepts of time, space, and movement. Nature contains in itself all possibilities. No one arrives at perfection with evolution. Some become more good, and the immense majority terribly perverse. That is evolution. The man of innocence, the paradisiacal man of some millions of years ago, is now, after much evolving, the man of the atomic bomb, the man of the hydrogen bomb, and the corrupt one of embezzlement and crime. Evolution is a process of complication of energy. We need to return to the point of departure (sex) and regenerate ourselves. Man is a living seed. The seed, the grain, must make an effort so that the Superman may germinate. That is not evolution. That is a tremendous revolution of Consciousness. With just reason said the Christ: "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so must the Son of Man be lifted up." The Son of Man is the Adam Christ, the Superman.

With sexual transmutation we regenerate ourselves absolutely. The age of sexual ecstasy is always preceded by the age of sexual enjoyment. The same energy that produces sexual enjoyment, when transmuted then produces ecstasy.

The lamp of the hermit of the ninth Arcanum, which normally is enclosed within the profound caverns of the sexual organs, must be placed within the tower of the temple. That tower is

the brain. Then we remain illuminated. That is the path truly positive that converts us into masters of Samadhi (ecstasy).

Every true technique of inner meditation is intimately related to sexual transmutation. We need to raise the lamp very high to illuminate ourselves.

Every alchemical fledgling after having been crowned withdraws little by little from the sexual act. The secret connubial is more and more distanced, according to certain cosmic rhythms marked by the oriental Gong. Thus is how the sexual energies are sublimated until being transmuted absolutely to produce continuous ecstasy.

The fledgling of Alchemy who in preceding reincarnations worked in the Magistracy of Fire realizes this work of sexual laboratory in a relatively short time. However, those who for the first time work in the Great Work need at least twenty years of very intense work and twenty to withdraw very slowly from the laboratory work. Total, forty years to realize all the work. When the alchemist spills the Vase of Hermes, the fire of the laboratory furnace is extinguished and all the work is lost.

The age of mystical ecstasy begins where the age of sexual enjoyment ends. Everyone who reaches the Venustic Initiation has afterward a very difficult work to realize. This work con-

sists of the transformation of sexual energies. Just as a plant transplant can be made, passing a plant from a pot with earth to another, thus too one must transplant the sexual energy, extract it from the terrestrial man, and pass it, transplant it into Adam Christ. In Alchemy it is said that we must liberate the philosophical egg from the nauseating putrefaction of matter and deliver it definitively to the Son of Man. The result of this work is surprising and marvelous. This is precisely the instant in which Adam Christ can swallow his human Consciousness. Before that moment the Consciousness of the Adam of sin must have died. The Inner God can only devour the Soul. On reaching these heights the Master has self-realized himself absolutely. From that instant we have attained continuous ecstasy, the supreme illumination of the great Hierophants.

The birth of the Superman is an absolutely sexual problem. We need to be born anew to enter the kingdom of the heavens. The Superman is as distinct from man as the lightning from the black cloud. The lightning comes out of the cloud, but it is not the cloud. The lightning is the Superman; the cloud is man. Sexual regeneration places into activity the powers we had in Eden. We lost those powers when we fell into animal generation. We reconquer those powers when we regenerate ourselves. Just as the worm can regenerate its body and the lizard its tail, so too can we regenerate the lost powers to shine again like gods. The sexual energies already transplanted in

Adam Christ shine with the immaculate whiteness of Divinity. Those energies then seem terrible divine rays. The grandeur and majesty of the Superman is tremendous. Really the Superman shines for a moment in the night of the centuries and then disappears, becomes invisible to man. Commonly, we can find traces of such kind of beings in some Secret Schools of Regeneration, about which almost nothing is officially known. It is through those secret schools that we know of the existence of those sublime Suprasexual beings. The Schools of Regeneration have epochs of public activity and epochs of secret work. The planet Neptune cyclically governs the activity of those schools. In the human organism Neptune has control over the Pineal gland. Only with sexual transmutation is this gland of gods placed in activity. Uranus controls the sexual glands and Neptune the Pineal gland. Uranus is practical Sexual Alchemy. Neptune is esoteric study. First we must study, and then work in the laboratory. Uranus has a sexual cycle of 84 years and Neptune a study cycle of 165 years. The cycle of Uranus is the average of human life. The cycle of Neptune is the cycle of public activity of certain Schools of Regeneration. Only by the Path of the Perfect Matrimony do we arrive at Suprasexuality.

Christ, Buddha, Dante, Zoroaster, Mohammed, Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, and many other great

| *masters were suprasexual.*

Chapter Seven: THE SEVEN CHURCHES

Man is a trio of body, Soul, and Spirit. Between the Spirit and the body exists a mediator. This is the Soul. We Gnostics know that the Soul is clothed with a marvelous garment. That is the Astral Body. We already know, from our gnostic studies, that the Astral is a double organism endowed with marvelous internal senses.

The great clairvoyants speak to us of the seven chakras, and Mr. Leadbeater describes them in luxurious detail. These chakras are really the senses of the Astral Body. Said magnetic centers are found in intimate correlation with the glands of internal secretion.

In the laboratory of the human organism there exist seven ingredients submitted to a triple nervous control. The nerves, as agents of the law of the triangle, control the glandular septenary. The three distinct nervous controls that interact among themselves are the following: First, the cerebrospinal nervous system, agent of conscious functions. Second, the great sympathetic nervous system, agent of subconscious, unconscious, and instinctive functions. Third, the parasympathetic or vagus system, which collaborates by restraining the instinctive functions, under the direction of the mind.

The cerebrospinal system is the throne of the Divine Spirit. The great sympathetic system is the vehicle of the Astral. The vagus or parasympathetic obeys the orders of the mind. Three rays and seven magnetic centers are the basis for any cosmos, both in the infinitely great and in the infinitely small. "As above, so below."

The seven most important glands of the human organism constitute the seven laboratories controlled by the law of the triangle. Each of these glands has its exponent in a chakra of the organism. Each of the seven chakras is located in intimate correlation with the Seven Churches of the spinal medulla. The seven Churches of the spinal column control the seven chakras of the great sympathetic nervous system.

The seven churches enter into intense activity with the ascent of the Kundalini along the medullar canal. The Kundalini dwells in the electrons. The sages meditate on it, the devotees adore it, and in the homes where the Perfect Matrimony reigns one works with it practically.

The Kundalini is the solar fire enclosed in the seminal atoms, the burning electronic substance of the sun which, when liberated, transforms us into terribly divine gods.

The fires of the heart control the ascent of the Kundalini through the medullar canal. The Kundalini develops, evolves,

and progresses according to the merits of the heart. The Kundalini is the primordial energy enclosed in the Church of Ephesus. This Church is found two fingers above the anus and two fingers below the genital organs. The Divine Serpent of Fire slumbers within her Church coiled three and a half times. When the solar and lunar atoms make contact in the Triveni, near the coccyx, the Kundalini, the igneous serpent of our magical powers, awakens. As the serpent rises through the medullar canal, she puts into activity each of the Seven Churches.

The chakras of the gonads (sexual glands) are directed by Uranus, and the Pineal gland, situated in the upper part of the brain, is controlled by Neptune. Between this pair of glands there exists an intimate correlation, and the Kundalini must connect them with the sacred fire to attain profound realization.

The Church of Ephesus is a lotus with four splendid petals. This church has the brilliance of ten million suns. The elemental earth of the sages is conquered with the power of this Church.

The ascent of the Kundalini to the region of the prostate puts into activity the six petals of the Church of Smyrna. This Church confers upon us the power to dominate the elemental waters of life and the bliss of creating.

When the sacred serpent reaches the region of the navel, we can dominate volcanoes, because the elemental fire of the sages corresponds to the Church of Pergamum, situated in the Solar Plexus. Said center controls the spleen, the liver, the pancreas, and so on. This center of Pergamum has ten petals.

With the ascent of the Kundalini to the region of the heart, the Church of Thyatira with its twelve marvelous petals is put into activity. This Church confers upon us the power over the elemental air of the sages. The development of this cardiac center confers inspiration, presentiment, intuition, and powers to consciously go out in Astral Body, as well as powers to place the body in Jinas state.

The second chapter of the "Apocalypse" treats of the four inferior Churches of our organism. These are four centers known as the Fundamental or Basic, the Prostatic, the Umbilical, and the Cardiac. Now we shall study the three superior magnetic centers mentioned by the "Apocalypse" in the third chapter. These three superior Churches are: the Church of Sardis, that of Philadelphia, and finally, that of Laodicea.

The ascent of the Kundalini to the region of the creative larynx confers upon us the power to hear the voices of the beings who live in the superior worlds. This chakra is related to pure Akasha. Akasha is the agent of sound. The laryngeal chakra is the Church of Sardis. When the Kundalini opens the Church of

Sardis, then there flourishes on our fertile lips made verb. The laryngeal chakra has sixteen beautiful petals.

The complete development of this Akashic center permits us to keep the body alive even during the deep nights of the great Pralaya. It is impossible the incarnation of the Great Verb without having awakened the sacred serpent. Precisely, the agent of the verb is Akasha. This is to the verb what the conducting wires are to electricity. The verb needs Akasha for its manifestation.

Akasha is the agent of sound. The Kundalini is the Akasha. Akasha is sexual. The Kundalini is sexual. The magnetic center where the Kundalini normally dwells is absolutely sexual, as the concrete fact of the place where it is located shows: Two fingers above the anus and about two fingers below the genitals; four fingers in width is the space where it is located. It is only possible to awaken the Kundalini and develop it totally with Sexual Magic. This is what the infrasexuals do not like. They feel themselves super-transcended and mortally hate Sexual Magic. On a certain occasion, after listening to a lecture we gave on Sexual Magic, someone protested, saying that this was how we Gnostics corrupted women. This individual was an infrasexual. The man protested because we teach the science of regeneration, but in contrast he did not protest against intermediate sex, nor against prostitutes, nor against the vice

of onanism, nor did he say that those people were corrupted. He protested against the doctrine of regeneration but not against the doctrine of degeneration. Thus are the infrasexuals; they feel themselves immensely superior to all persons of normal sex. They protest against regeneration but defend degeneration.

The infrasexuals can never incarnate the Verb. They spit within the sacred sanctuary of sex, and the law chastises them by casting them into the abyss forever. Sex is the sanctuary of the Holy Spirit.

When the Kundalini reaches the height of the space between the eyebrows, the Church of Philadelphia opens. This is the eye of wisdom. In this magnetic center dwells the Father who is in secret. The chakra of the space between the eyebrows has two fundamental petals and very many splendid radiations. This center is the throne of the mind. No true clairvoyant says he is. No true clairvoyant says: "I saw." The initiated clairvoyant says: "We conceptualize."

Every clairvoyant needs Initiation. The clairvoyant without Initiation is exposed to fall into very grave errors. The clairvoyant who lives recounting his visions to everyone is exposed to lose his faculty. The talkative clairvoyant can also lose the equilibrium of the mind. The clairvoyant must be silent, humble, modest. The clairvoyant must be like a child.

When the Kundalini reaches the height of the Pineal gland the Church of Laodicea opens. This lotus flower has a thousand petals. The Pineal gland is influenced by Neptune. When this Church opens we receive Polyvidence, intuition, and so on. The Pineal is intimately related with the chakras of the gonads or sexual glands. The greater the degree of sexual potency, the greater the degree of development of the Pineal gland. The lesser the degree of sexual potency, the lesser the degree of development of the Pineal gland. Uranus in our sexual organs and Neptune in the Pineal gland unite to lead us to total realization.

In the schools of regeneration (so mortally hated by the infra-sexuals) we are taught to work practically with the science of Uranus and Neptune.

The path Tau includes three paths, this being the fourth. Much has been said about the four paths. We Gnostics travel the fourth path in full consciousness. During the sexual act we transmute the brutal instincts of the physical body into will, the passionate emotions of the astral into love, the mental impulses into comprehension; and we, as spirits, realize the Great Work. Thus we travel the four paths in practice. We need not become fakirs for the first path, nor monks for the second, nor scholars for the third. The Path of the Perfect

Matrimony permits us to travel the four paths during the very same sexual act.

From verse one to seven, the "Apocalypse" speaks of the coccygeal center. In this center is the Church of Ephesus. In this creative center is coiled the Igneous Serpent three and a half times. He who awakens her and causes her to ascend through his spinal medulla receives the flaming sword and then enters Eden.

In the Serpent is the redemption of man, but we must be on guard against the cunning of the serpent. One must contemplate the forbidden fruit and inhale its aroma, but remember what the Lord Jehovah said: "If you eat of that fruit you shall die." We must enjoy the bliss of love and adore woman. A good painting captivates us, a beautiful piece of music carries us to ecstasy, but a beautiful, adorable woman gives us the urge to possess her on the act. She is the living representation of God Mother. The sexual act with the adored has its indisputable delights. Sexual enjoyment is a legitimate right of man. Enjoy the bliss of love but do not spill the semen. Do not commit sacrilege. Be not a fornicator. Chastity converts us into gods. Fornication converts us into demons.

Krumm Heller said: "The Sethians adored the great light and said that the sun, in its emanations, makes nest in us and constitutes the serpent." The Nazarenes said: "All of you shall be

gods if you leave Egypt and cross the Red Sea." Krumm Heller recounts in his "Gnostic Church" that this gnostic sect had as sacred object a chalice in which they took the semen of Benjamin. This, according to Huiracocha, was a mixture of wine and water. The great Master Krumm Heller says that on the altars of the Nazarenes the sacred symbol of the sexual serpent was never lacking. Really: "the force, the power that accompanied Moses was the serpent upon the rod which then turned into the rod itself." The serpent certainly was the one that devoured the other serpents and the one that tempted Eve.

The sage Huiracocha, in another paragraph of his immortal work titled "The Gnostic Church" says: "Moses in the desert showed his people the serpent upon the rod and told them that he who took advantage of that serpent would not be harmed during his journey." All the marvelous power of Moses resided in the sacred serpent of the Kundalini. Moses practiced much Sexual Magic to raise the serpent upon the rod. Moses had a wife.

In the terrifying night of past centuries, the sublime and austere Hierophants of the Great Mysteries were the jealous watchmen of the Great Arcanum. The great priests had sworn silence, and the key of the ark of science was hidden from the eyes of the people. Sexual Magic only the great priests knew

and practiced. The Wisdom of the Serpent is the basis of the great mysteries. It was cultivated in the Schools of Mysteries of Egypt, Greece, Rome, India, Persia, Troy, Aztec Mexico, Inca Peru, and so on.

Krumm Heller recounts that "in the song of Homer to Demeter, found in a Russian library, it is seen that everything revolved around a physiological-cosmic fact of great transcendence." In that archaic song of that Man-God, who sang to old Troy and to the wrath of Achilles, Sexual Magic is clearly seen serving as cornerstone for the great Temple of Eleusis. The nude dance, the delicious music of the temple, the kiss that intoxicates, the mysterious enchantment of the secret act made of Eleusis a paradise of adorable gods and goddesses. Then no one thought of "filthy things" but of holy and sublime things.

It would have occurred to no one to profane the temple. The couples knew how to withdraw in time to avoid the spilling of the Sacred Wine.

In Egypt appears Osiris, the masculine principle, before Isis, the eternal and adorable feminine. In this sun-drenched country of Kem, the Lord of all perfection also worked with the Great Arcanum A.Z.F. Precisely when he was in his period of initiatic preparation before the beginning of his mission. Thus it is written in the memories of Nature.

In Phoenicia, Hercules and Dagon love each other intensely; in Attica, Pluto and Persephone; but as Dr. Krumm Heller says: "Already among them [...] there is clear talk of the phallus and the uterus. That is the Lingam-Yoni of the Greek mysteries."

The great priests of Egypt, old heirs of the archaic wisdom that the Atlanteans cultivated, represented the Great God Ibis of Thoth with the virile member in a state of erection, and Krumm Heller recounts that upon that erect phallus of Ibis of Thoth, a phrase was written that said: "Giver of reason." Beside the inscription, a lotus flower shone gloriously.

The old sages of sacred Egypt engraved on their millennial walls the divine symbol of the Sexual Snake.

The secret of Sexual Magic was incommunicable. That is the Great Arcanum. Those unhappy ones who divulged the unspeakable secret were condemned to the death penalty. They were taken to a paved courtyard and, before a millennial wall covered with crocodile skins and indecipherable hieroglyphs, their head was cut off, their heart was torn out, and their cursed ashes were cast to the four winds. There now comes to memory Cazotte, the great French poet who died on the guillotine during the French Revolution. This man prophesied at a celebrated banquet his own death and the fatal fate that awaited a certain group of noble Initiates who were projecting the divulgence of the Great Arcanum. To some he prophesied the

guillotine, to others the dagger, the poison, prison, exile. His prophecies were fulfilled with absolute exactitude. In the middle ages, everyone who divulged the Great Arcanum was mysteriously killed, either by the shirts of Nessus, or by little poisoned soaps that arrived as birthday gifts at the condemned one's door, or by perfumed bouquets, or by the dagger.

The Great Arcanum is the key of all powers and the key of all empires. The powers of Nature are unleashed against the audacious ones who attempt to dominate her. The great Hierophants hide their secret, and the Divine Kings do not give to any mortal the secret key of their power. Wretched, unhappy is that mortal who, after having received the secret of Sexual Magic, does not know how to take advantage of it: "For him it would be better not to have been born, or to hang a millstone from his neck and throw himself to the bottom of the sea." Nature is not interested in the cosmic realization of man, and that is even contrary to her own interests. That is the cause for which she opposes with all her forces the audacious one who wants to dominate her.

Here it is opportune to recall a curious anecdote: On a certain occasion a poor customs guard was walking along the seashore. Suddenly something caught his attention: he saw amid the sands lashed by the raging waves of the Caribbean an object of leather. The man approached it and with great sur-

prise found a small black leather briefcase. Immediately he went to the harbor master's office and handed over that object to his superior. His mission fulfilled, he went home. When the next morning he came to his work, the superior officer, full of great anger, handed the man a coin of twenty centavos while saying to him: "Imbecile, this is what you deserve; take this coin to hang yourself; you do not deserve to live; buy with these twenty centavos the rope and hang yourself from a tree!" Luck came to you and you scorned it. The briefcase you handed me had nearly a million dollars. Get out of here. Out of here, imbecile, you do not deserve to live! Really that is the fatal fate that awaits those who do not know how to take advantage of the most precious treasure of the Great Arcanum. Those do not deserve to live. Never in life had the Great Arcanum of Sexual Magic been taught and now we are divulging it. Unhappy are those who, after finding on their path the treasure of the Kings, scorn it like the guard of the example! The treasure of the Great Arcanum is worth even more than the fortune found by the guard. To scorn this is really to be imbecilic.

To awaken the Kundalini one needs woman. However, we must warn that the Initiate must only practice Sexual Magic with one single woman. Those who practice Sexual Magic with different women commit the offense of adultery. Those do not progress in these studies. Unfortunately there exist certain

subjects who use Sexual Magic as a pretext to seduce women. Those are the profaners of the temple. Such kind of men fall inevitably into Black Magic. We warn women to be very wary of those perverse personages of sexuality.

There also exist many women who, under the pretext of "supposedly" realizing themselves profoundly, unite with any male. Those passionate women only want to satisfy their carnal desires. The world is the world always, and since we are divulging the Great Arcanum, as was to be expected, the swine have appeared who trample the Doctrine and then die poisoned by the Bread of Wisdom. The cult of Sexual Magic can only be practiced between husband and wife. We clarify this to avoid seductions and carnal rapes, and holy passionate lusts.

Sexual Force is a terrible weapon. The scientists have not been able to find the origin of electricity. We affirm that the cause of electric energy must be sought in the Universal Sexual Force. That force resides not only in the organs of sexuality but also in the atoms and electrons of the universe. The light of the Sun is a product of sexuality. A hydrogen atom unites sexually with a carbon atom to produce solar light. Hydrogen is masculine. Carbon is feminine. From the sexual Union of both results Solar Light. Very interesting are the studies on the processes of carbon. Those processes are the gestation of light.

The causa causorum of electricity must be sought in the universal serpentine fire. That fire dwells in the electrons. The sages meditate on it, the mystics adore it, and those who follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony work practically with it.

Sexual Force in the hands of White Magicians and of Black Magicians is a terrible weapon. Thought attracts to the spinal column the sexual fluid to deposit it in its respective sac. With the fatal spilling of that fluid, billions of solar atoms are lost. The movement of sexual contraction that follows the spilling of the semen gathers from the atomic infernos of man billions of satanic atoms that replace the lost solar atoms. Thus is how we form the devil within us.

When we restrain the sexual impulse within us, then the marvelous fluid returns to the Astral Body, multiplying its ineffable splendors. Thus is how we form the Christ within us. Thus, then, with sexual energy we can form within us the Christ or the devil.

The Great Master, in his quality of incarnated Cosmic Christ, said: "I am the bread of life; I am the living bread. If anyone eat this bread, he shall live eternally. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood shall have eternal life, and I shall resurrect him. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood dwells in me, and I in him."

Christ is the Solar Soul. The living Spirit of the Sun. The latter, with his life, makes the ear of wheat grow, and in the grain, in the seed, remains enclosed all the potency of the Solar Logos. In every vegetable, animal, or human seed is enclosed, as within a precious case, the Christic substance of the Solar Logos.

By making the creative energy return inward and upward, there germinates, is born within us a marvelous child. A Christified Astral Body. That vehicle confers upon us immortality. That is our Mediating Christ. With that vehicle we arrive at the Father who is in secret. No one arrives at the Father except through Me, said the Lord of all perfection.

The astral phantom that mortals possess is nothing more than a sketch of man. It does not even have unity. That facade phantom is the lair of demons and of every dirty and abhorrent bird. Within that astral phantom lives the I (the devil). This is infernal legion. The I is legion. Just as a body is composed of many atoms, so too the I is composed of millions of I's. Diabolical intelligences, repugnant demons that quarrel among themselves. When a person dies, he becomes that: "legion." In itself, the person becomes dust. Only that remains living: Legion of I's. The clairvoyants tend to find the disincarnate ones dressed in different manner and simultaneously in different places. The person seems to have become many per-

sons. He is legion. However, when we have caused to be born within us a Christic Astral Body, we continue after death living in that sidereal body. We are then really immortal. That class of persons who possess a Christified Astral Body find themselves after death with awakened Consciousness. The common and ordinary disincarnate ones live after death with the Consciousness asleep. Death is really the return to fetal conception. Death is the return to the seed. Everyone who dies returns to the new maternal womb totally unconscious, asleep.

People do not even have the Soul incarnated. The Soul of persons is disincarnate. Persons have only an embryo of Soul incarnated. Wicked people do not even have that embryo of Soul. Only by possessing a Christified Astral Body can we incarnate the Soul. Common and ordinary people are only vehicle of the I. The name of each mortal is legion.

Only with Sexual Magic can we cause the Christic Astral to be born within us. Temptation is fire. The triumph over temptation is light. "Restrained desire shall cause the astral liquid to rise to the Pineal gland, and thus within us is born the Adam Christ, the Superman."

On exciting the sexual apparatus to realize coitus, the semen multiplies. When it is not spilled, it is transmuted and converts us into gods.

Sexual fire is the sword with which the Inner God combats the tenebrous ones. Everyone who practices Sexual Magic opens the Seven Churches.

He who, after working with the Kundalini, spills the semen, fails inevitably because the Kundalini then descends one or more vertebrae according to the magnitude of the fault. We must struggle until attaining perfect chastity, "for if not, I shall come to you and shall move your candlestick from its place if you do not correct yourself."

The vapor that rises from the seminal system opens the lower orifice of the spinal medulla so that the Sacred Serpent may enter through there. This orifice is found closed in common and ordinary persons. The seminal vapor of Black Magicians is directed toward the abyss. The seminal vapor of White Magicians rises toward heaven.

To open the Church of Ephesus signifies to awaken the Kundalini. The color of this center is dirty red in the libertine, yellow red in the Initiate, and purple blue red in the Mystical Initiate.

From the seminal system rise the solar and lunar atoms. The seminal vapors have as base the atoms of the Sun and of the Moon. The seminal vapors are transmuted into energy. The energies bipolarize into positive and negative, solar and lunar.

These energies rise through the sympathetic canals of Ida and Pingala to the chalice. This chalice is the brain. The two sympathetic canals through which the semen rises, already completely converted into energies, are the two witnesses of the "Apocalypse," the two olives of the temple, the two candlesticks that stand before the God of the Earth, the two serpents that coil on the rod of the Caduceus of Mercury. When they touch with the tail, the solar and lunar atoms make contact in the coccyx near the Triveni. Then The Kundalini awakens.

The Igneous Serpent of our magical powers leaves the membranous sac where she was enclosed and ascends through the medullar canal to the chalice (brain). From the medullar canal certain nerve threads detach that connect the seven chakras or sympathetic plexuses with the spinal column. The Sacred Fire puts into activity the seven magnetic centers. The Kundalini coordinates the activity of all the seven chakras in marvelous form. We could represent all this by a rod with seven fragrant and beautiful roses. The rod would represent the vertebral column, and the seven roses would represent the seven chakras or magnetic centers. The delicate stems of these seven roses of burning fire are the fine threads that unite them to the spinal column.

In the semen the Powers of Light combat the Powers of Darkness.

The advent of Fire is the most grandiose event of the Perfect Matrimony. The center where the serpent is coiled has four petals of which only two are in activity. With the Initiation the other two are put into activity. The prostatic chakra has six most precious colors: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, and violet. This is the Church of Smyrna. This center is most important for the Magician. With this center we control the sexual act. This is the magnetic center of practical Magic.

The third center is the church of Pergamum. This is the brain of emotions. We have a true wireless station established within the human organism. The receiving center is the umbilical center. The emitting antenna is the Pineal gland. The mental waves of those who think of us reach the umbilical center or brain of emotions and then pass to the brain, where those thoughts become conscious to us.

Worthy of all admiration is the church of Thyatira, the fourth center. The Cardias or cardiac center is in intimate relation with the heart of the solar system. Man is a universe in miniature. If we wish to study the universe, we must study man. In the universe we discover man. In man we discover the universe. The solar system seen from afar really seems a glorious man walking through the unalterable infinite. All times have been converted there into a living form full of ineffable music, the music of the spheres. An instant of perception of this celes-

tial man is eighty years. The heart of this celestial man is really found in the center of the solar disc. Those who know how to travel consciously and positively in Astral Body could visit that temple. A gigantic abyss blacker than night leads to the sanctuary. Few are those who have the courage to descend through that fatal abyss. In the dreadful depths of that solar abyss one can perceive terrible things, burning flames, the dread of mystery. Those who have the courage to descend through there shall find the vestibule of the sanctuary. An Adept shall bless them with an olive branch. Blessed are those who manage to be admitted to the secret place. A narrow passage leads the beloved disciple to the secret place of the sanctuary. That is the Cardias of the solar system. In that sacred place live the Seven Saints. They are the Rulers of the Seven Solar Rays. The most important ray is that of the Kundalini or serpentine fire that sparkles intensely at the dawn. Every Perfect Matrimony must practice Sexual Magic at the dawn.

The solar system is the body of a Great Being. That is all perfection. The heart of that Great Being is in the Sun. The chakra of the heart has twelve petals. Six active and six inactive. With the sacred fire the twelve petals enter into activity. We must act upon the heart by means of intensive prayer.

The fifth center is the Church of Sardis. This is the center of the creative larynx. This is the lotus of sixteen petals. When

the human being puts into activity this lotus by means of fire, he then receives the magical hearing.

The Sacred Fire becomes creative in the throat. The angels create with the power of the word. The fire flourishes on fertile lips made verb. The Initiate is capable of creating anything with thought and then materializing it with the word. That of hearing with the magical hearing has not been well defined by the occultists. We must warn that whoever has the magical hearing can really hear, perceive almost physically, or rather, in a form similar to the physical, the inner sounds. The magical hearing allows us to listen to the angels.

When the totality of the creative energy rises to the brain, we elevate ourselves to the angelic state. Then we create with the power of the word.

Those heights are not reached with the mechanical evolution of Nature. Evolution is the movement of universal life, but this leads no one to the angelic state. Nature is not interested in the Superman. She contains all possibilities, but the Superman is even contrary to her vested interests. The most terrible forces of Nature oppose themselves to the birth of the Superman. The Angel, the Superman, is the result of a tremendous revolution of Consciousness. No one is obliged to help the individual in this revolution. This is a very intimate matter of each one. The problem is absolutely sexual. One must un-

sheathe the sword and combat against the terrible forces of Nature that oppose themselves to the birth of the Superman.

When the Sacred Fire opens the frontal chakra, the Church of Philadelphia with its two marvelous petals and its innumerable splendors, then we can see clairvoyantly. People are accustomed to live theorizing and to swear things they have never seen. It is necessary to awaken clairvoyance to see the great inner realities. The frontal chakra is the throne of the mind. When study and clairvoyance march in equilibrated and harmonious form, then we enter in fact into the temple of true knowledge. Many affirm what they have read, repeat borrowed lights. That class of people believe they know, but they have never seen what they have read; they are repeating like parrots. That is all. Those people know nothing. They are ignorant people. They are educated ignoramuses. To know, one must first Be. Clairvoyance is the Eye of the Being. The Being and the Knowing must march equilibrated and in parallel form. Those who have read much occultism feel themselves wise. Those poor people, if they have not seen what they have read, can be sure they know absolutely nothing. There exist in the world seers of all types.

The true clairvoyant never goes around saying so. Every student of occultism, when he has the first clairvoyant visions, has the tendency to recount it to everyone. Then the others

laugh at him, and since the vibrations of people are negative, finally the beginner ends up losing the equilibrium of the mind. Clairvoyance without Initiation leads the students to error and even to the offense of calumny and injury; sometimes even to homicide. Someone who has flashes of clairvoyance sees, for example, his wife in the astral committing adultery with a friend of his, and if the seer has no Initiation and is jealous, he could then assassinate his wife or his friend, even though the unhappy woman be a saint or though his friend a true and loyal servant. Bear in mind that in the astral the human being is legion, and each pluralized I repeats acts committed in previous lives. The great Masters of the White Lodge have been calumniated by the seers. Every Master has a double exactly similar to him. If the Master preaches chastity, the double preaches fornication. If the Master does good works, his double does evil works. He is exactly his antithesis. For all these things, we can only trust in the clairvoyants who have arrived at the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries. Besides, bear in mind that before the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries, the human being does not have Christified vehicles available to serve as temple to his Inner God. Neither the soul nor the Christ can enter into people who do not have organized vehicles.

He who has not incarnated his soul has no real existence. He is a legion of I's that struggle to manifest themselves through the

body of man. Sometimes the I that drinks acts; other times the I that smokes, the I that kills, the I that steals, the I that falls in love, and so on. Among those I's there exists conflict. For this reason we see many who swear to belong to the Gnostic Movement and then repent and declare themselves enemies of Gnosis. The I that swears to be faithful to Gnosis is displaced by another that hates Gnosis. The I that swears to adore woman is replaced by another I that abhors her. The I is legion of demons. How could we trust in clairvoyants who do not yet have their Soul incarnated? The man who has not incarnated his Soul does not yet have moral responsibility. Could we perhaps trust in demons? Students of Gnosis must take great care of going around "so-called" declaring themselves seers and prophesying to people. The true clairvoyant never says he is. The Masters of the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries are very humble and silent. No student of occultism is a Master. True Masters are only those who have already attained the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries. Before the Fifth Initiation no one is a Master.

The last lotus flower that opens is the Church of Laodicea. This lotus flower has a thousand petals. This lotus flower shines gloriously on the head of the Saints. When the Kundalini reaches the Pineal gland, this marvelous flower opens. This is the Eye of Polyvidence, the Eye of Diamond. With this faculty we can study the memories of Nature. This is the Divine Eye of

the Spirit. The first Sacred Serpent passes then from the Pineal to the Eye of Wisdom situated between the two eyebrows. Then it penetrates into the magnetic field of the root of the nose. When it touches the atom of the Father situated in that place, the First Initiation of Greater Mysteries then comes. No one is a Master for the mere fact of having received the First Initiation of Greater Mysteries. This only means one more who entered the current that leads to Nirvana. The student must raise in successive order the seven serpents.

The second serpent pertains to the Vital Body, the third to the Astral, the fourth to the Mental, the fifth to the Causal. Serpents six and seven are of the Soul Consciousness and of the Divine Spirit. To each of the seven serpents corresponds an Initiation of Greater Mysteries. They are seven serpents. Two groups of three with the sublime coronation of the seventh tongue of fire that unites us with the One, with the Law, with the Father. We must open the seven churches on each plane of Cosmic Consciousness. During Initiation the devotee must receive the stigmata of the Christ. Each of his internal vehicles must be crucified and stigmatized. The stigmata are given to man according to his merits. Each stigma has its esoteric tests. The first stigmata received are those of the hands, and the tests to receive them are very painful. Precious stones also play a very important role in initiation: "And the foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every precious

stone. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh hyacinth, the twelfth amethyst."

The "Apocalypse" says: "I am the Alpha and the Omega. To him who is thirsty I shall give of the Fountain of the Water of Life freely." "I am the Alpha and the Omega." "Blessed are those who wash their garments (the seven bodies) in the Blood of the Lamb (Christic semen) that they may enter through the gates of the city." However, how few are really those who arrive at the High Initiation. Very few are those capable of arriving at kissing the whip of the executioner. To kiss the hand that strikes us is very difficult and yet urgent for those who arrive at the High Initiation. Christ said: "Of a thousand who seek me, one finds me; of a thousand who find me, one follows me; of a thousand who follow me, one is mine." The most serious thing is that those who have read much occultism and who have belonged to many schools are full of an over-pride of sanctity. They believe themselves very holy and wise although they boast humility. Those poor brethren are farther than the profane from the altar of Initiation. Whoever wishes to arrive at the High Initiation must begin by recognizing himself as a perverse one. He who recognizes his evil is on the path of realization. Remember that amid the incense of prayer also hides

the offense. This is difficult for those who have read very much. Those people feel themselves full of sanctity and wisdom. When they have flashes of clairvoyance, then they are insufferable because they declare themselves Masters of wisdom. Naturally, such people are sure candidates for the abyss and the second death. The abyss is full of sincere mistaken ones and of people of very good intentions.

When the Initiate has caused a part of his creative fire to come out through the head, he casts his crown at the feet of the Lamb. Saint John speaks of the Twenty-four Elders who cast their crowns at the feet of the throne of the Lord.

The "Apocalypse" describes the Rider of chapter nineteen with a ribbon on the thigh. On that ribbon is written in sacred characters the phrase: "King of Kings and Lord of Lords." Really the King is not on the forehead but in sex. Rasputin, intoxicated with wine, struck with the sexual phallus the tables of the orgy, saying: "This is the king of the world."

Blessed are the couples who know how to love each other. With the sexual act we open the Seven Churches of the "Apocalypse" and become gods. The seven chakras resound with the powerful Egyptian Mantram Fe... Uin... Dagj. This last word guttural.

The perfect exercise of the seven Churches, the complete priesthood, is realized with the body in Jinas state. The great Magicians know how to place the body in Jinas state. Then they exercise the whole priesthood of the Seven Churches.

When Jesus walked upon the sea, he had his body in Jinas state. In that state we are omnipotent gods.

There exists in the umbilical region a mysterious chakra that the Magician uses for his Jinas states. Every Magician who is far from his physical body, if he uses the power of that chakra, can plead with his Inner God thus: "My Lord, my God, I beg you to bring me my body." The Inner God can bring the physical body to the Magician in Jinas state, that is, submerged within the astral plane. In those instants the mysterious chakra of the Jinas science rotates.

Whoever wishes to learn the Jinas science, let him study "the Yellow Book." There we teach that mysterious science.

The Seven Churches confer upon us power over fire, air, the waters, and the earth.

Besides, bear in mind that before the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries, the human being does not have Christified vehicles available to serve as temple to his Inner God.

Chapter Eight: JOY, MUSIC, DANCE, AND THE KISS

In the homes of the gnostic brethren only love and wisdom must reign. Really humanity confuses love with desire and desire with love. Only great Souls can and know how to love. In Eden the men of perfection love the ineffable women. To love, one must be. Those who incarnate their Soul know how to love truly. The I does not know how to love. The demon I that today swears love is displaced by another demon I that has no desire to love. We already know that the I is plural. The pluralized I is really legion. All that succession of I's lives in battle. It is said that we have one mind. We Gnostics affirm that we have many minds. Each phantom of the pluralized I has its mind. The I that kisses and adores the beloved woman is displaced by another I that hates her. To love one must be. Man is not yet. He who has not incarnated the Soul is not. Man does not yet have real existence. Through the mouth of man speaks a legion of demons. Demons that swear to love, demons that abandon the adored one, demons that hate, demons of jealousy, of wrath, of rancor, and so on.

However, the intellectual animal mistakenly called man, despite everything, has the Essence incarnated, a fraction of his human soul, the Buddhata. She knows how to love. The I does not know how to love. We must forgive the defects of the

adored one, because those defects are of the I. Love is not to blame for displeasures. The guilty one is the I. The home of the gnostic initiates must have a foundation of joy, music, and ineffable kisses. The dance, love, and the bliss of loving fortify the Embryo of Soul that the children carry within. Thus is how the gnostic homes are a true paradise of love and wisdom.

From the bosom of the gnostic homes, liquor and fornication must be banished. However, we must not be fanatics. He who is not capable of taking a drink to reciprocate a courtesy is as weak as he who does not know how to control liquor and gets drunk. To fornicate is another thing. That is unforgivable. Everyone who ejaculates the seminal liquor is a fornicator. For those, for the fornicators, the abyss and the second death.

Man can be in everything, but must not be the victim of anything. He must be the king and not the slave. He who took a drink committed no offense, but he who was slave and victim of the drink, that one did commit an offense. The true Master is the king of the heavens, of the earth, and of the infernos. The weak one is not king. The weak one is slave.

The Initiate only unites sexually with his wife to practice Sexual Magic. Unhappy is he who unites with woman to spill the semen. The Initiate does not have that feeling of death that fornicators experience when they separate from their semen. Man is one half, woman is the other half. During the sexual act

we experience the bliss of being complete. Those who do not spill the semen retain that bliss eternally. To create a child it is not necessary to spill the semen. The spermatozoon that escapes without spilling the semen is a selected spermatozoon, a spermatozoon of superior type, a totally mature spermatozoon. The result of such kind of fecundation is really a new creature of most elevated order. Thus is how we can form a race of Supermen.

It is not necessary to spill the semen to engender a child. The imbeciles like to spill the semen. The Gnostic is not imbecilic. When a couple is found united sexually, the clairvoyants tend to see a very brilliant light that envelops the couple. Precisely in that instant the creative forces of Nature come to serve as medium for the creation of a new being. When the couple lets themselves be carried by carnal passion and then commit the crime of spilling the semen, those luminous forces withdraw, and in their place penetrate luciferic forces of blood-red color that bring to the home quarrels, jealousies, adultery, weeping, and desperation. Thus is how homes that could be heaven on earth are converted into true infernos. He who does not spill his semen retains, accumulates for himself peace, abundance, wisdom, happiness, and love. With the key of Sexual Magic the disputes in homes can be ended; that is the key of true happiness.

During the act of Sexual Magic, the couples charge themselves with magnetism, magnetize each other mutually. The pelvis in woman converts feminine currents, while the breasts give masculine ones. In man the feminine current resides in the mouth, and the masculine in his virile member. All these organs must be well excited by means of Sexual Magic to give and receive, transmit and gather vital magnetic forces that go on increasing extraordinarily in quantity and quality.

The delicious dance, the happy music, and the ardent kiss where the couples place themselves in such intimate sexual contact have as their object, in the house of the gnostic Initiates, to attain a mutual magnetization of man and woman. The magnetic power is masculine and feminine at the same time. Man needs the fluids of his wife if he really wishes to progress, and she inevitably needs the fluids of her husband to attain the development of her powers.

When the couples magnetize each other mutually, the businesses progress and happiness makes its nest in the home. When a man and a woman unite, something is created. Scientific chastity permits the transmutation of sexual secretions into light and fire. Every religion that degenerates preaches celibacy. Every religion in its birth and in its glorious splendor preaches the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Buddha was married and established the Perfect Matrimony.

Unfortunately, after five hundred years the prophecy made by the Lord Buddha was fulfilled in entire exactitude, that his Dharma would be exhausted and that the Sangha would divide into dissident sects. It was then that Buddhist monasticism was born and hatred for the Perfect Matrimony.

Jesus, the Divine Savior, brought to the world the Christic esotericism. The Adorable taught his disciples the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Peter, the first pontiff of the Church, was a married man. Peter was not celibate. Peter had a wife. Unfortunately, after six hundred years the message of the Adorable was adulterated, and the Church of Rome returned to the dead forms of Buddhist monasticism, with its cloistered monks and nuns who mortally hate the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. It was then, after six hundred years of Christianity, that another message about the Perfect Matrimony became necessary. Then came Mohammed, the great preacher of the Perfect Matrimony. Naturally, as always, Mohammed was violently rejected by the infrasexuals who hate woman. The nauseating brotherhood of the enemies of woman believe that only with forced celibacy can one arrive at God. That is a crime.

The abstention preached by the infrasexuals is absolutely impossible. Nature rebels against such kind of abstention. Then come the nocturnal pollutions that inevitably ruin the organ-

ism. Every abstemious individual suffers from nocturnal seminal spillings. A vessel that fills itself overflows inevitably. The luxury of abstention is only possible for those who have already in fact arrived at the Kingdom of the Superman. Those have already converted their organism into a machine of eternal sexual transmutation. Those have already educated their glands with Sexual Magic. Those are Gods-Men. Those are already the result of very many years of Sexual Magic and of rigorous education of sexual physiology.

The Initiate loves the music of the great classics and feels repugnance for the infernal music of vulgar people. Afro-Cuban music awakens the lowest animal depths of man. The Initiate loves the music of the great composers. For example, the Magic Flute of Mozart reminds us of an Egyptian initiation.

There exists an intimate relation between the Verb and the sexual forces. The Word of the great Master Jesus had been Christified by drinking the wine of light of the alchemist in the chalice of sexuality.

The Soul communes with the music of the spheres when we listen to the nine symphonies of Beethoven or the compositions of Chopin or the divine polonaise of Liszt. Music is the word of the Eternal. Our words must be ineffable music; thus we sublimate the creative energy to the heart. Nauseating, dirty, immodest, vulgar words, and so on, have the power to

adulterate the creative energy, converting it into infernal powers.

In the mysteries of Eleusis, the sacred dances, the nude dance, the ardent kiss, and the sexual connection, converted men into gods. No one would have thought then of filthy things, but of holy and profoundly religious things. Sacred dances are as ancient as the world and have their origin in the dawn of life on Earth. The Sufi dances and the dancing dervishes are tremendously marvelous. Music must awaken in the human organism to speak the Verb of Gold.

The great rhythms of Mahavan and of Chotavan, with their three eternal beats, sustain the universe firm in its march. Those are the rhythms of fire. When the Soul floats deliciously in sacred space, it has the duty to accompany us with its song, because the universe sustains itself by the Verb.

The house of the gnostic Initiates must be full of beauty. The flowers that perfume the air with their aroma, the beautiful sculptures, perfect order, and cleanliness make of each home a true gnostic sanctuary.

The mysteries of Eleusis still exist secretly. The great Baltic Initiate Von Uxkull is one of the most exalted Initiates of that school. That great Initiate practices Sexual Magic intensely. We must clarify that Sexual Magic can only be practiced be-

tween wife and husband. The adulterous man or the adulterous woman fail inevitably. You can only be married when love exists. Love is Law, but Conscious Love.

Those who use this knowledge of Sexual Magic to seduce women are Black Magicians who shall tumble into the abyss where weeping and the second death await them, which is a thousand times worse than the death of the physical body.

To the maidens who walk in the world, to the ingenuous women, we make an urgent call. We warn them that they can only practice Sexual Magic when they have their husband. Beware of so many cunning foxes who go around seducing ingenuous damsels under the pretext of Sexual Magic. We warn so that they may not fall into temptation.

To the unredeemed fornicators who populate the world we also make a call, warning them that before the eyes of the Eternal it is useless to try to hide themselves. Those poor women who use this knowledge as a pretext to satisfy their lust and lie down on beds of pleasure shall fall into the abyss where only weeping and gnashing of teeth await them.

We speak clearly so that we may be understood. Away with the profane and the profaners. Sexual Magic is a two-edged sword. To the pure and virtuous it transforms them into gods; the wicked and impure it wounds and destroys.

However, the intellectual animal mistakenly called man, despite everything, has the Essence incarnated, a fraction of his human soul, the Buddhata.

Chapter Nine: GAIO

When in the Sanctum Sanctorum of the temple of Solomon, the high priest sang the terrible Mantram I.A.O., the drums of the temple resounded to prevent the profane from hearing the sublime I.A.O.

The great Master Huiracocha says, in the Gnostic Church, the following: "Diodorus said: Know that among all gods, the most elevated is I.A.O."

"Aides is winter; Zeus begins in spring; Helios in summer, and in autumn returns to activity I.A.O., who works constantly."

"I.A.O. is Jovis Pater, is Jupiter, whom the Jews call without right Yahweh."

"I.A.O. offers the substantial wine of life, while Jupiter is a slave of the Sun."

I. Ignis (fire, Soul).

A. Aqua (water, substance).

O. Origo (cause, air, origin).

Huiracocha says: "I.A.O. is the name of God among the gnostics." The Divine Spirit is symbolized by the vowel O, which is the eternal circle. The letter I symbolizes the Inner Being of each man, but both are intermixed with the letter A, as point of support. This is the powerful Mantram or magical word that must be sung when we are practicing Sexual Magic with the priestess wife.

One must prolong the sound of the three powerful vowels thus: IIIIIIIIII, AAAAAAA, OOOOOOO, that is, lengthening the sound of each vowel. The air is exhaled after having been inhaled, filling the lungs. One inhales counting up to twenty, retains up to twenty, and then exhales the air vocalizing the letter I. On each exhalation one counts up to twenty. The same is repeated for the letter A. Then one continues with the letter O. This is done seven times. Afterward one continues with the powerful archaic Mantrams: Kawlakaw, Sawlasaw, Zeesar.

Kawlakaw makes the Spirit Man vibrate.

Sawlasaw places into vibration the terrestrial human personality.

Zeesar makes the astral of man vibrate. These mantrams are very ancient.

The Divine Savior of the world, when he practiced with the priestess in the pyramid of Khafre, sang with her the powerful sacred Mantram of fire. That is: INRI. The Lord of all adoration practiced in Egypt with his Isis. He combined this Mantram with the five vowels I.E.O.U.A.

INRI, ENRE, ONRO, UNRU, ANRA.

The first for clairvoyance. The second for the magical hearing. The third for the chakra of the heart, the intuitional center. The fourth for the solar plexus or telepathic center. The fifth for the pulmonary chakras. These confer the power to remember past reincarnations.

The Mantram INRI and its four derivatives applicable to the chakras are vocalized by dividing them into two syllables and then lengthening the sound of each of its four magical letters. With these Mantrams we carry the sexual fire to the chakras during the practices of Sexual Magic.

Returning now to the I.A.O., which as we already said is the name of God among the gnostics, we shall add the following: the vowel I makes the Pineal gland vibrate and the Embryo of Soul that every human being carries incarnated. The vowel A places into vibration the physical vehicle, and the formidable O makes the testicles vibrate, transmuting marvelously the

seminal liquor until converting it into Christic energies that rise victoriously to the chalice (brain).

The Gospel of Saint John begins singing the Verb: "In the beginning was the Verb, and the Verb was with God, and the Verb was God." "This was in the beginning with God; all things by Him were made, and without Him nothing of what is made was made." "In Him was life, and the life was the light of men." "And the light in the darkness shines, but the darkness comprehended it not." (From the Gospel of Saint John).

The word John breaks down into the five vowels, thus: IEOUA, IEOUAN (John). The whole Gospel of John is the Gospel of the Verb.

There exist people who wish to dissociate the Divine Verb from Sexual Magic. That is absurd. No one can incarnate the Verb by excluding Sexual Magic. Jesus, who is the very incarnation of the Verb, who is the very Verb made flesh, taught Sexual Magic precisely in the very Gospel of Saint John. It is now necessary to study the Gospel of Saint John, chapter 3, from verse one to twenty. Let us see:

"And there was a man of the Pharisees called Nicodemus, prince of the Jews. He came to Jesus by night and said to him: Rabbi, we know that you have come from God as a Master; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.

Jesus answered and said to him: Truly, truly I say to you, that he who is not born again cannot see the Kingdom of God."

Here, dear reader, is a sexual problem. To be born has been and shall always be sexual. No one can be born of theories. We have not known the man born of any theory or of any hypothesis. To be born is not a question of beliefs... If by merely believing in the Gospels we were already born, then why have all the students of the Bible not been born? This of being born is not a question of believing or not believing. No child is born by beliefs. One is born by the sexual act. This is a sexual question. Nicodemus was unaware of the Great Arcanum and answered in his ignorance, saying: "How can man be born being old? Can he enter again into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered: Truly, truly I say to you, that he who is not born of water and of the spirit cannot enter into the Kingdom of God."

It is necessary, reader, that you know that the water of the Gospel is the very semen and that the spirit is the Fire. The Son of Man is born of Water and of Fire. This is absolutely sexual.

"That which is born of the Flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Do not marvel at what I said to you: You must be born again (it is necessary that the Master be born within ourselves). The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound; but neither do you know whence it comes

nor where it goes; thus is everyone born who is born of the Spirit."

Really, he who is born of the Spirit shines for a moment and then disappears among the multitudes. The multitudes cannot see the Superman. The Superman becomes invisible to the multitudes. Just as the chrysalis cannot see the butterfly when it has flown, so the common and ordinary normal man loses sight of the Superman. Nicodemus understood nothing of this and answering said: "How can this be done? Jesus answered and said to him: Are you the Master of Israel and do not know this?" Really Nicodemus knew the Sacred Scriptures because he was a Rabbi, but he did not know Sexual Magic because Nicodemus was not Initiated. Jesus continued saying: "Truly, truly I say to you that what we know we speak, and what we have seen we testify, and you do not receive our testimony." Jesus gave Testimony of what he knew, of what he had seen, and of what he had experienced by himself. Jesus practiced Sexual Magic with a vestal of the Pyramid of Khafre. Thus He was born. Thus is how He prepared himself to incarnate the Christ. Thus is how he was able to incarnate the Christ in the Jordan.

We all know that Jesus, after leaving Egypt, traveled through India, Tibet, Persia, and so on, and then on return to the Holy Land received the Venustic Initiation in the Jordan. When

John baptized the Master Jesus, then the Christ entered into the Soul of the Master. The Christ humanized himself. Jesus divinized himself. From this divine and human mixture results that which is called the Son of Man (the Superman).

If Jesus had not practiced Sexual Magic in Egypt, neither would he have been able to incarnate the Christ. He would have been a good Master but not the living model of the Superman. "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how shall you believe if I tell you the heavenly ones?" With this the Great Master corroborates that one is speaking of earthly things, of the practice of Sexual Magic. Without it one cannot be born. If people do not believe in earthly things, how could they believe in the heavenly ones?

"And no one ascended to heaven, except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man who is in Heaven."

The I cannot ascend to heaven because it did not descend from heaven.

The I is Satan and must dissolve inevitably. That is the Law.

Speaking of the Sacred Serpent, the Great Master said: "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so must the Son of Man be lifted up." We need to raise the serpent upon the rod just as Moses did in the desert. This is a question of Sexual Magic because the Kundalini only rises with Sexual Magic.

Only thus can we raise the Son of Man, the Superman within ourselves. It is necessary that the Son of Man be lifted up "so that everyone who believes in Him may not be lost but have eternal life."

The rational humanoid, mistakenly called man, does not yet have the authentic Astral, Mental, and Causal vehicles; really he is only a phantom. It is necessary to practice Sexual Magic, to live the Path of the Perfect Matrimony to engender the Christ Astral, the Christ Mind, and the Christ Causal.

"For God so loved the world that he gave his Only Begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him may not be lost, but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son to the world to condemn the world, but that the world may be saved through Him. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is already condemned, because he did not believe in the name of the Only Begotten Son of God."

We affirm that true faith and belief are demonstrated by deeds. He who does not believe in Sexual Magic cannot be born even though he say "I believe in the Son of God." Faith without works is dead. Whoever does not believe in Sexual Magic taught by Jesus to Nicodemus does not believe in the Son of God. Those are lost.

"And this is the condemnation: because the light came to the world, and men loved the darkness more than the light, because their works were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the light (hates Sexual Magic), and does not come to the light, so that his works may not be reproved (discussed). But he who does truth comes to the Light, so that his works may be manifested as being done in God."

All this is verbatim from the sacred Gospel of John. It is necessary to be born on all planes. What is a poor man or a poor woman doing full of theories, practicing exercises, and so on, without having been born in the Astral? Of what use does it serve to work with the mind if he does not yet have a Mental Body?

The human being must first engender his internal vehicles and then he can practice what he wishes and study what he wishes. However, we must first engender the internal vehicles to have the right to incarnate the Soul and later the Verb.

When the legitimate Astral is born, we become immortal in the world of the 24 laws (the lunar world). When the authentic Mental is born, we become immortal in the world of the 12 laws (the world of Mercury or of the mind). On the birth of the true Causal vehicle, we acquire immortality in the world of the 6 laws (the causal world or of Venus). On reaching these heights we incarnate our Human Soul and become true men.

Those Christic vehicles are born by sex; it is a sexual question. As above, so below. If the physical is born by sex, the superior vehicles are born by sex.

Everyone who engenders his Christic vehicles incarnates his Soul and then speaks in the gold verb. This is the language of power that man spoke in that ancient land where the sons of fire were adored and which was called the Arcadia. That is the language in which the whole Universe speaks. Divine language and of terrible power. In that mysterious language the Angel of Babylon wrote the terrible MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN, in the famous banquet of Belshazzar. That same night the sentence was fulfilled, and Babylon was destroyed and the King killed.

Much has been spoken of the universal language, but this can only be spoken when we incarnate the Soul. Then the Kundalini flourishes on fertile lips made verb. When humanity left paradise for having spilled the semen, it forgot then the divine language that, like a river of gold, runs majestically through the thick forest of the sun. The roots of every language belong to the divine primitive language. The only path that exists to speak again in the divine language is Sexual Magic. There exists a close relation between the sexual organs and the creative larynx. In the old schools of mysteries the Initiates were forbidden to recount the old antediluvian catastrophes,

out of fear of evoking them and bringing them to a new manifestation. The old Hierophants knew that between the elements of Nature and the Verb there exists an intimate relation.

The work titled "Logos Mantram Magia" by the great gnostic rosicrucian master Dr. Arnoldo Krumm Heller is a true jewel of occult wisdom. The great master ends saying in that work the following: "In the ancient times there was a school of Mysteries in which there appeared a ring on which was engraved the image of Iris and Serapis united by a snake"; and Dr. Krumm Heller adds: "Here I synthesize all that I have said in this book."

In the eighth lesson of the "Zodiacal Course," Dr. Krumm Heller wrote a paragraph that scandalized many know-it-alls. These, after the death of the master, have tried to adulterate this paragraph, in their manner, each one according to his theories. We are now going to transcribe the paragraph just as the master Huiracocha wrote it. Let us see:

"Instead of the coitus that reaches the orgasm, reflexive sweet caresses, amorous phrases, and delicate touches must be lavished, constantly keeping the mind apart from animal sexuality, sustaining the purest spirituality, as if the act were a true religious ceremony."

"However, man can and must introduce the penis and keep it in the female sex, so that a divine sensation may come to both, full of joy, that can last whole hours, withdrawing it at the moment when the spasm approaches, to avoid ejaculation of the semen. In this manner they shall each time have more desire to caress each other."

"This can be repeated as many times as wished without ever coming to fatigue; for, on the contrary, it is the magical key for being daily rejuvenated, keeping the body healthy, and prolonging life, since it is a source of health with this constant magnetization."

"We know that in ordinary magnetism, the magnetizer communicates fluids to the subject, and if the first has those forces developed, he can heal the second." "The transmission of the magnetic fluid is ordinarily made through the hands or through the eyes, but it is necessary to say that there is no more powerful conductor, a thousand times more powerful, a thousand times superior to the others, than the virile member and the vulva, as organs of reception."

"If many people practice that, around them is scattered force and success for all those who come into commercial or social contact with them. But in the act of divine, sublime magnetization to which we refer, both man and woman magnetize each other reciprocally, being to one another like a musical instru-

ment that, on being plucked, throws or extracts prodigious sounds of mysterious and sweet harmonies. The strings of that instrument are scattered throughout the whole body, and the lips and fingers are the principal pluckers of it, on condition that the most absolute purity preside over that act, which is what makes us Magicians in that supreme instant."

Up to here Dr. Krumm Heller.

This is the path of Initiation. By this path one arrives at the incarnation of the Verb. We can be rosicrucian, theosophist, spiritualist students. We can practice yoga, and there is no doubt that in all this there exist marvelous works and magnificent esoteric practices, but if we do not practice Sexual Magic, neither do we engender the Astral Christ, the Mind Christ, the Will Christ. Without Sexual Magic we cannot be born again. Practice what you wish, study in the school that most pleases you. Pray in the temple that pleases you most, but practice Sexual Magic. Live the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. We are not against any holy religion, nor against any school, order, or sect. All those sacred institutions are needed, but we advise you to live the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. The Perfect Matrimony does not oppose religious living, nor the esoteric practices of holy yoga. The Gnostic Movement is formed of people of all religions, schools, lodges, sects, orders, and so on.

Remember, beloved reader, the sacred jewel with its I.A.O. In the GAIO is hidden the I.A.O. Work with the I.A.O.

The Priest, the Master of every Lodge, the disciple of yoga, all, all shall manage to be Born, shall manage to conserve their true chastity, if they practice Sexual Magic.

Blessed be the I.A.O., blessed be Sexual Magic, blessed be the Perfect Matrimony. In Sexual Magic is found the synthesis of all religions, schools, orders, and yogas. Every system of Self-realization without Sexual Magic is incomplete. And therefore is useless.

Christ and Sexual Magic constitute the Supreme Practical Synthesis of all religions.

Huiracocha says: "I.A.O. is the name of God among the gnostics." The Divine Spirit is symbolized by the vowel O, which is the eternal circle.

Chapter Ten: DIRECT KNOWLEDGE

Everyone who studies occultism wants direct knowledge, longs to know how he is going, wishes to know his own internal progress.

The greatest aspiration of every student is to be able to convert himself into a conscious citizen of the superior worlds and

study at the feet of the Master. Unfortunately, occultism is not as easy as it appears at first sight. The human race has its internal powers completely damaged, atrophied. The human beings ruined not only their physical senses but, moreover, and what is worse, their internal faculties. That has been the karmic result of our bad customs. The student searches here and there, reads, rereads as many books on occultism and magic as fall into his hands, and the only thing the poor aspirant achieves is to fill himself with terrible doubts and intellectual confusions. There exist millions of theories and thousands of authors. Some repeat ideas of others. Those refute these, all against one and one against all; between colleague and colleague they ironize and combat each other mutually, some against others, and all really against all. Some authors advise the devotee to be vegetarian; others tell him not to be. Those advise him to practice breathing exercises; these tell him not to practice them. The result is frightful for the poor seeker. He does not find what to do. He longs for light, supplicates, cries out, and nothing, nothing, absolutely nothing.

What to do?

We have known extremely mystical individuals, "heroes of groups." Many of them are vegetarian, abstemious, virtuous, and so on, but commonly they are very sincere, they want good for their followers, but they sigh like all, suffer, weep in

secret. Never have the poor ones seen what they preach. They do not know their Guru, never have they had the bliss of conversing with him personally. Never have they seen the planes of Cosmic Consciousness, planes or superior worlds of which they make such beautiful diagrams and such interesting descriptions. We, the Brothers of the Temple, feel true pity for them and try to help them. That is what we attempt to do; but all useless. They hate everything that is sex. Anything that resembles sex. When one speaks to them of the Perfect Matrimony, they laugh and protest angrily, defending their abstention. Those poor blind guides of the blind need someone to guide them. They suffer much because they do not have the bliss of enjoying direct knowledge. They suffer in silence so as not to demoralize or defraud their followers. We, the Brothers of the Temple, frankly love them and pity them. It is necessary to stop theorizing.

The opium of theories is more bitter than death. The only road to reconquer the lost powers is Sexual Magic. The Great Arcanum has the advantage of regenerating man. The human being needs to regenerate himself, and this is not a question of authors or of libraries. We need to work with the grain, with the seed. Just as the lizard can regenerate its tail, and the worm its own, so too can man regenerate his lost powers. These animals can replace their lost tail with the sexual force they possess. Thus, with that sexual force, man can replace, re-

conquer his internal powers; by that road can the suffering pilgrims arrive at direct knowledge. Then they shall convert themselves into true illuminated priests for their fraternal groups. The path is Sexual Magic. Every guide must be clairvoyant and clairaudient.

Below we give an exercise for the development of clairvoyance and the secret hearing. After having these faculties it is good to remain for periods amid the deepest forests, away from urban life. In the peace of Nature, the gods of fire, air, water, and earth teach us their ineffable things. It is not a matter of living only in the forest. "What does the saint do in the woods?" However, we must have good vacations in the country. That is all.

It is of vital importance for spiritual progress, perfect mental equilibrium. Almost all aspirants to esotericism easily lose mental equilibrium and fall into the most absurd things. Those who want direct knowledge must concern themselves with maintaining their mind in perfect equilibrium.

Practice

The great Master Huiracocha teaches a very simple practice to see the Tattvas (Tattva is the vibration of Ether).

The exercise is the following: Let the devotee introduce his thumbs into his ears. Close his eyes and cover them with the

index fingers. Stop up his nose with the middle fingers, and finally seal his lips with the ring and little fingers. In these conditions the student must try to see the Tattvas with the sixth sense. This eye is found between the two eyebrows.

Yogananda, who gives the same exercise as Krumm Heller, advises that one also use the Mantram OM. Yogananda says that the devotee should rest his elbows on some cushions. These shall be on a table. The devotee before the table, with his face toward the east, shall do this practice. Yogananda advises that the chair where the devotee sits to perform this practice should be wrapped in a woolen blanket. This reminds us of Apollonius of Tyana, who wrapped himself in a woolen mantle to isolate himself totally from the perturbing currents.

Many authors give this exercise, and we consider it very good. We believe that with this practice clairvoyance and the magical hearing are developed.

At first, the devotee shall see only darkness. However, the more they exert themselves in practicing, their clairvoyance and their magical hearing shall develop slowly but surely.

At first, the devotee shall hear only his physiological sounds, but little by little he shall listen during the practice to sounds ever more and more delicate. Thus shall his magical hearing awaken.

Instead of becoming indigested with so many contradictory theories, it is better that the reader practice and develop his internal faculties. The process of regeneration must march intimately associated with the esoteric exercise. Science says that an organ that is not used atrophies. It is necessary to use these organs of clairvoyance and of the magical hearing. It is urgent to exercise ourselves with these organs and regenerate them to attain inner realization.

These practices are not against any religion, sect, school, or belief. All priests, guides, instructors of all schools and orders can do these exercises to develop their faculties. Thus they shall be able to lead their respective groups better.

The awakening of the internal faculties must march parallel with the cultural, intellectual, and spiritual development.

The clairvoyant, besides, must also develop all his chakras so as not to fall into grave errors.

The majority of clairvoyants have committed great errors. Almost all famous clairvoyants have filled the world with tears. Almost all great clairvoyants have calumniated people. Clairvoyance badly used has produced divorces, assassinations, adultery, robberies, and so on.

The clairvoyant needs logical thought and exact concept. The clairvoyant must have perfect mental equilibrium.

The clairvoyant must be a powerful analyst. The clairvoyant must be mathematical in investigation and demanding in expression.

Clairvoyance demands, for its correct functioning, the perfect development of clairaudience, intuition, telepathy, presentiment, and other faculties.

The greatest aspiration of every student is to be able to convert himself into a conscious citizen of the superior worlds and study at the feet of the Master.

Chapter Eleven: BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY

The "Genesis" said: "Be fruitful and multiply." The word fruitful means to transmute and sublimate sexual energy to grow spiritually. The word multiply refers to the reproduction of the human species. There exist two classes of children mentioned by the Bible: the sons of God and the sons of men. Sons of God are those who result from Sexual Magic when there is no seminal spilling. Sons of men are those who result from passionate enjoyment with spilling of the semen.

We need to engender sons of God and then struggle for their spiritual growth.

Education of the Children

Children learn more by example than by precept. If we wish our children to grow spiritually, we must concern ourselves with our own spiritual growth. It is not enough to multiply ourselves; we also need to grow spiritually.

Sin

Our resplendent Dragon of Wisdom has three aspects. These are: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

The Father is light and life; the Son is the water and the blood that flowed from the side of the Lord with the lance of Longinus. The Holy Spirit is the fire of Pentecost or Fire of the Holy Spirit, called by the Hindustani Kundalini, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, holy fire symbolized by gold.

One sins against the Father when we tell lies. One sins against the Son when we hate someone. One sins against the Holy Spirit when we fornicate, that is, when we spill the semen. The Father is Truth. The Son is Love. The Holy Spirit is the Sexual Fire.

Instruction

We must teach our children to tell the truth and nothing but the truth. We must teach our children the law of love. Love is law, but conscious love. At the age of fourteen we must teach

our children the Mysteries of Sex. Thus, on this triple aspect of sanctity and perfection, our children shall grow spiritually. Whoever orients his children along this triple aspect of perfection shall have placed a base of steel for their happiness. However, it is necessary to teach them not only with precept but also with example: we must demonstrate with deeds what we preach.

Profession

Modern life demands that we prepare our children more intellectually. It is just that they have a profession to live. We need to carefully observe the vocational dispositions of our children to orient them intellectually. We must never leave a son or daughter without a profession. Every human being needs to learn some profession to be able to live. It is a very grave crime to leave a child unprotected and without a profession.

On Daughters

Modern times demand that our daughters receive a solid spiritual-intellectual preparation. It is indispensable that mothers teach their daughters the Mysteries of Sex when they reach the age of fourteen. It is just that they march along the triple path of Truth, Love, and chastity.

Modern woman must have a profession to live. It is necessary that fathers and mothers comprehend that their daughters

also need to grow spiritually and multiply themselves with the Perfect Matrimony. However, let everything be done decently and with order. It turns out absurd that daughters walk alone through the streets or in parks, or at cinemas or dances with the boyfriend. It happens that, since they have not yet killed the animal Ego, they easily let themselves be sexually seduced and fail miserably. Daughters must always be accompanied by their fathers or relatives; they must never be alone with the boyfriend. Fathers must never hinder the Matrimony of their daughters. However, I repeat, let everything be done within the law and order. It is necessary to reproduce ourselves with chastity and to grow spiritually. That is the path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Chapter Twelve: TWO RITUALS

There exist certain tenebrous rites that are preserved from the most distant epochs of history. The sorceresses of Thessaly celebrated certain rituals in their cemeteries or pantheons to evoke the shadows of the deceased. On the anniversary of their dear dead they went to the tombs of the cemetery and amid frightful howls pricked their breasts so that blood would flow. This blood served as vehicle for the shadows of the dead to materialize in the physical world. Homer, the great Initiate, recounts in "the Odyssey" something about a ritual celebrated with a sorcerer on the island of Calypso where the cruel god-

dess Circe reigned. The priest cut the throat of a beast over a pit, filling it with blood. The priest invoked the diviner of Thebes. Homer recounts that he came at the call and could materialize totally thanks to the blood. The diviner of Thebes spoke personally with Ulysses and prophesied to him many things. The wise author of Zarathustra said: "Write with blood, and you shall learn that blood is spirit." Goethe exclaimed through his Mephistopheles, saying: "This is a most peculiar fluid."

The Last Supper

The Last Supper is a magical ceremony of immense power. Something very similar to the archaic ceremony of the Brotherhood of Blood. The tradition of this brotherhood says that if two or more persons mix their blood in a cup and then drink of it, they remain eternally brethren by blood. The astral vehicles of these persons then associate themselves intimately for all eternity. The Hebrew people attribute to blood characteristics of a very special type. The Last Supper was a ceremony of blood. The apostles each brought in their cup drops of their own blood and emptied these drops into the chalice of Christ Jesus. Into that chalice the Adorable had also poured his royal blood. Thus, in the Holy Grail, the blood of Christ Jesus was mixed with the blood of his disciples.

Tradition recounts that Jesus also gave his disciples to eat infinitesimal particles of his own flesh. "And taking the bread, having given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them saying: This is My Body, which is given for you: Do this in memory of Me." "Likewise also the cup, after he had supped saying: This covenant is the new covenant in my Blood, which is shed for you." Thus the pact was signed. Every pact is signed with blood. The Astral of Christ Jesus remained associated, united with his disciples and with all humanity, by the pact of blood. The Adorable is the Savior of the world. This ceremony of blood is as ancient as the infinite. All the great Avatars have performed it since ancient times. The Great Lord of Atlantis also performed the Last Supper with his disciples.

This ceremony of blood was not improvised by the Divine Master. This is an archaic, most ancient ceremony, the blood ceremony of the great Avatars.

Every Gnostic Unction, whatever the cult or belief, sect or religion, is associated, intimately united with the Last Supper of the Adorable, by the pact of blood. The Holy Primitive Christian Gnostic Church, to which we have the bliss of belonging, preserves in secret the primitive rituals used by the apostles. These were the rituals of the Christians who gathered in the catacombs of Rome during the epoch of Caesar Nero. These are the rituals of the Essenes, humble caste of great

Initiates among whom was counted the Christ Jesus. These are the primitive rituals of the ancient Christians.

These rituals have power. In them is contained all our secret science of the Great Arcanum. When we ritualize, we vocalize certain Mantrams that have the power to sublimate sexual energy to the heart. In the temple heart lives the Inner Christ. When sexual energies are sublimated to the heart, they then have the immense bliss of mixing with the forces of the Inner Christ, to be able to enter the superior worlds. Our rituals repeat themselves in all the seven great cosmic planes. The ritual ceremony establishes a secret channel from the physical region, passing through all the seven great planes, to the world of the Solar Logos. The Christic atoms of the Solar Logos descend through that channel, and then they accumulate in the bread and in the wine. Thus is how really the bread and the wine, by the work of transubstantiation, convert themselves into the flesh and into the blood of Christ. On eating the bread and on drinking the wine, the Christic atoms diffuse themselves throughout our organism and pass to the inner bodies to awaken in us the powers of the solar nature.

The apostles drank blood of the Christ and ate flesh of the Christ.

The Sexual Forces and the Ritual

In "The Burning Bush of Horeb," by Dr. Adoum (Mago Jefa), we have found a description of the black mass of the medieval epoch. Dr. Adoum transcribes the paragraph taken from the work of Huysmans. This description is so interesting that we cannot fail to make it known to our readers. Let us see:

"As a general rule, a priest officiated. He undressed completely, then put on an ordinary chasuble. Upon the altar lay a naked woman, usually the petitioner."

"Two naked women acted as altar boys; sometimes adolescents were used, who had to be naked necessarily. Those who attended the act dressed or undressed according to the whim of the moment. The priest carried out all the ritual exercises, and the attendants accompanied this representation with any obscene gesture." "The atmosphere charged more and more; the ambient became fluidic to the maximum degree." "Everything contributed to it, by the way: the silence, the darkness, and the recollection. The fluid was attractive, that is, it placed the attendants in contact with the elementals. If during this ceremony the woman lying upon the altar concentrated her thought on a desire, it was not strange that an absolutely real transmission was produced — a transmission that converted the one who was its object into a true obsession. The end had been achieved. That day or during the following days the realization of the phenomenon was observed, and it was attributed

to the bounty of Satan. However, this fluidic ambient always had an inconvenience: to exasperate the nerves, and there was produced in some member of the assembly a hysterical crisis that sometimes became collective."

"It was not strange to see, at a given moment, the women maddened, tearing off their dresses, and the men giving themselves over to disordered gestures." "Soon even two or three women fell to the ground gripped by violent convulsions." "They were simple mediums who entered into trance. It was said that they were possessed; and all showed themselves satisfied."

Up to here the account of Huysmans transcribed by Dr. Adoum. By this account we can realize how rituals and sexual forces have been abused for acts of terrible evil. It is clear that during a ritual of these, the state of super-excitation of nerves of absolutely sexual and passionate type determines violently a certain kind of mental force saturated with creative energy. The result of such ritual is the magical phenomenon.

Every ritual is related to blood and to semen. The ritual is a two-edged sword. To the pure and virtuous it defends and gives life. To the tenebrous and impure it wounds and destroys. The ritual is more powerful than dynamite and than the knife.

In the ritual nuclear forces are handled. Atomic energy is a gift of God. It can heal as well as kill. Every temple within which the Holy Gnostic Unction is celebrated is, in fact and for that motive, an atomic energy plant.

In Atlantis the Black Magicians also used similar rituals combined with the sexual forces. The result of those abuses was the sinking of that continent which reached a very high degree of civilization.

The sexual forces are intimately related to the four elements of Nature. Every black ritual, every black mass, has its fatal coordinates in Nature. Now we explain to ourselves what the causes of the sinking of Atlantis were. The sexual force is like electricity. It is diffused everywhere. It is a force that dwells in the electrons. That force flows in the nucleus of each atom, and in the center of each nebula. Without that force the worlds of infinite space would not exist. That is the creative energy of the Third Logos. With that force the White Magicians and the Black Magicians work. The White Magicians work with the white rituals. The Black Magicians with the black rituals. The Last Supper of the Adorable Savior of the world has an archaic and most ancient tradition that is lost in the night of the centuries. The black mass and all those black ceremonies of the tenebrous ones come from a very ancient lunar past. In all epochs there have existed two rituals: One of light, the other of

darkness. The ritual is Practical Magic. The Black Magicians mortally hate the Holy Eucharist. The Magicians of darkness justify their hatred of the rituals of bread and wine in the most diverse manners. Sometimes they give the Gospels the most capricious interpretations of their fantasy. Their own subconscious betrays them. They try to do away with the Last Supper somehow. They hate the Last Supper of the Adorable. Our disciples must be alert and vigilant against this kind of dangerous subjects. Everyone who hates the rituals of the Last Supper is a Black Magician. Everyone who rejects the bread and the wine of the Holy Gnostic Unction in fact rejects the flesh and blood of the Christ. That class of people are Black Magicians.

The Gnostic Church

There exist four most important paths that every Perfect Matrimony must know:

- **First: The path of the Fakir.**
- **Second: The path of the Monk.**
- **Third: The path of the Yogi.**
- **Fourth: The path of the equilibrated man.**

The Universal Christian Gnostic Movement has School and Religion.

The first path we live in practical life, learning to live rectly. The second path resides in our Church. This has its sacrements, its rituals, and its conventual life. The third path we live as practical occultists. We have our esoteric practices. Special exercises for the development of the latent faculties in man. The fourth path, the Way of the Cunning Man, we live in practice within the most complete equilibrium. We study Alchemy and Kabbalah. We work disintegrating the psychological I.

We are not members of the Roman Catholic Church. That Church follows only the path of the Monk. We travel all four paths. The path of the monk we have in our gnostic religion. With its Patriarch, its Archbishops, Bishops, and Priests. For this reason we do not belong to the Church of Rome. We are also not against any religion, school, or sect. Many priests of the Church of Rome have affiliated with our ranks. People of all organizations have affiliated with our Gnostic Movement. Our Gnostic Church is the most complete. On the path of the fakir we learn to live rectly. On the path of the monk we develop sentiment. On the path of the yogi we practice the esoteric exercises that place into activity the occult latent powers of man. On the path of the equilibrated man we work with Alchemy and with Kabbalah and struggle disintegrating the I.

Our Gnostic Church is the Transcended Church. That Church is found in the superior worlds. We also have many temples in the physical world. Besides, we have opened thousands of gnostic Lumisials where the holy rituals are officiated and the Secret Doctrine of the Adorable Savior of the world is studied. We must not forget that our Gnostic Movement has both School and Religion. It is now definitively verified that Jesus the Christ was gnostic. The Savior of the world was an active member of the caste of the Essenes, mystics who never cut their hair nor their beards. The Gnostic Church is the authentic Primitive Christian Church whose First Pontiff was the Gnostic Initiate called Peter. To it belonged Paul of Tarsus. He was a Nazarene. The Nazarenes were another gnostic sect. The Primitive Christian Church was the true esoteric trunk from which detached many neo-Christian sects such as: Roman Catholicism, Protestantism, Adventism, the Church of Armenia, and so on. We have frankly taken the resolution to make publicly known the root of Christianity: Gnosticism. This is the Primitive Christian Church. To this Gnostic Church belonged the Patriarch Basilides, celebrated alchemist who left a lead book with seven pages, which, as Master Krumm Heller says, is preserved in the Kircher museum at the Vatican. This book cannot be understood by archaeologists because it is a book of occult science. Basilides was a disciple of Saint Matthias. Present-day Roman Catholicism is not the true

Catholicism. The legitimate and authentic Catholicism is the gnostic primitive catholic Christian. The present Roman sect is only a deviation of primitive gnostic catholicism. This is the basic cause for which we frankly distance ourselves completely from the sect of Rome. To the Primitive Gnostic Catholic Christian Church belonged saints such as Saturninus of Antioch, celebrated kabbalist, Simon the Magus, who unfortunately deviated, Carpocrates, who founded several gnostic convents in Spain, Marcion of Pontus, Saint Thomas, Valentinus, the great Master of Greater Mysteries called Saint Augustine, Tertullian, Saint Ambrose, Irenaeus, Hippolytus, Epiphanius, Clement of Alexandria, Marcus, the great gnostic who cared for the Holy Gnostic Unction and left us extraordinary teachings on the path of the sexual forces through the twelve zodiacal gates of the human organism. Gnostics also were: Cerdo, Empedocles, Saint Jerome, and many other saints of the Ancient Primitive Gnostic Catholic Christian Church from which the present Roman sect deviated.

Sacraments

In our Gnostic Church we have Baptism, communion of bread and wine, Matrimony, Confession (friendly conversation between masters and disciples). And finally Extreme Unction.

Very interesting is the Gnostic Matrimony in the Transcended Church. In this sacrament the woman is invested with the gar-

ment of gnostic priestess, and is then handed over as wife to her husband. The holy masters officiate in this, and she is received as wife with the commitment not to fornicate.

When sexual energies are sublimated to the heart, they then have the immense bliss of mixing with the forces of the Inner Christ, to be able to enter the superior worlds.

Chapter Thirteen: THE CHRIST

The Gnostic Church adores the Savior of the world called Jesus. The Gnostic Church knows that Jesus incarnated the Christ, and therefore adores him. Christ is not a human or divine individual. Christ is a title given to every Master profoundly realized. Christ is the Army of the Voice. Christ is the Verb. Much beyond the body, the soul, and the spirit is the Verb. Everyone who manages to incarnate the Verb in fact receives the title of Christ. Christ is the Verb itself. It is necessary that each of us make the Verb flesh.

When the Verb is made flesh within us, we speak in the Verb of light. At present several Masters have incarnated the Christ. In secret India lives for millions of years the Christ Yogi BABAJI, the immortal Babaji. The great Master of Wisdom KOUT HUMI also incarnated the Christ. SANAT KUMARA,

the founder of the Great College of Initiates of the White Lodge, is another living Christ. In the past many incarnated him. In the present some have incarnated him. In the future many shall incarnate him. John the Baptist also incarnated the Christ. John the Baptist is a living Christ. The difference between Jesus and the other Masters who also incarnated the Christ is in the Hierarchy. Jesus is the highest Solar Initiate of the Cosmos.

Resurrection

The Supreme Great Master Jesus lives at present with his same physical body resurrected from among the dead. The great Master lives at present in Shambhala. This is a secret country of Eastern Tibet. Together with the supreme great Master live many other resurrected Masters who collaborate with him in the Great Work of the Father.

Unction

The Initiated Priest perceives in state of ecstasy the Christ substance and, on operating magically, transmits his own influence to the bread and to the wine, then awakening the Christic substance that in these elements lies, so that it may work miracles awakening the Christic powers of our internal bodies.

Sacred Vestments

In the great gnostic cathedrals the gnostic priest normally uses the three vestments of every Catholic priest. (Cassock, surplice, and chasuble).

These three vestments belong legitimately to the Primitive Christian Gnostic Catholic Church. The biretta is also used. The three superimposed vestments represent the body, the soul, and the spirit. The physical, astral, and spiritual worlds. The biretta signifies that he is a man. When he preaches he covers his head as if to signify that he only expresses personal opinions.

In the gnostic Lumisials, the priest only uses a tunic of sky-blue color with a white cord at the waist. He also uses sandals. The Isises of the gnostic Lumisials only cover their head with a white veil. That is all. In other times we ordered the attendants to use their own tunic. A tunic similar to that which each one bears internally according to his esoteric grade. Afterward we had to forbid this custom due to the abuses of many attendants who, believing themselves to be high initiates, dressed with beautiful tunics and assigned themselves sonorous names. Besides, this lent itself to pride. Many who saw themselves with tunics of certain grades filled themselves with vanity and pride within the rite and looked down upon those of lesser esoteric grade.

The Altar of the Office

The altar of the office must be of stone. Remember that we work with the Philosopher's Stone (Sex). The altar also signifies the philosophical earth. The foot of the chalice, the stem of the plant, and the sacred cup symbolize the flower. This means that the Christic substance of the sun penetrates the womb of the earth and makes the grain germinate and the ear of wheat grow until the fruit, the seed, appears. The grain having been given, the rest dies. All the power of the Christ Sun remains enclosed in the grain. The same happens with wine. The sun ripens the grape. All the power of the Christ Sun remains enclosed in the grape. With the gnostic Unction all the solar Christic powers are released from the bread and the wine. Then they act within our organism, Christifying us.

Epiphany

Epiphany is the manifestation, or the revelation, or the ascension of the Christ within us. According to Krumm Heller, Dietrich the great theologian says: "To find, as is desired, the religare or the Union with the Divinity, it must be done by these four paths: To receive God (the Eucharist), Amorous union (Sexual Magic), Filial love (to feel oneself a Son of God), Death and Reincarnation." The gnostic lives these four paths.

The Praetor

In the superior worlds exists the Gnostic Church. The cathedral of the Soul. In that cathedral rituals are realized on Fridays and Sundays at dawn or whenever it is needed to do good for humanity. Many devotees attend the "Praetor" in astral body. There also exist some athletes of the "Jinas" science who carry their physical body and take it to the "Praetor." There all those devotees have the bliss of receiving the Bread and the Wine.

Key to Go Out in Astral Consciously

The key to go out in astral is very simple. It suffices to fall asleep mentally pronouncing the powerful Mantram PHARAOH. This Mantram divides into three syllables: FA-RA-ON. When the devotee finds himself in that state of transition that exists between vigil and sleep, he shall enter into himself by means of conscious self-reflection and then softly leap from his bed completely identified with his soft and fluidic spirit. In Astral Body every devotee can attend the "Praetor." Persons who have not yet engendered the Astral Christ suffer much because they do not manage to learn to go out in Astral except with thousands of penalties and after much work. Those who in past reincarnations engendered the Astral Christ leave the physical body with utmost facility.

Key to Carry the Physical Body in Jinas State

The disciple shall concentrate on the Master Oguara. The disciple must fall asleep reciting this prayer.

Prayer

"I believe in Christ, I believe in Oguara, Babaji, Mataji, and the Jinas Masters. Take me out of my bed with physical body. Take me to the Gnostic Church with my physical body in Jinas state."

The devotee shall pray this prayer thousands of times. The devotee must fall asleep praying this prayer. When the devotee feels himself more asleep than awake, when he feels his body as weak and full of lassitude, when he feels himself as intoxicated by sleep, when he begins to dream, let him rise from his bed "preserving the dream as the miser preserves his treasure." All the power is in sleep. In those instants terrible forces are working that elevate the vibration of the physical body, accelerating the movement of the atom to astonishing velocities. Then the physical body enters the state of Jinas. It penetrates hyperspace. If the student takes a leap with the intention of floating, then he shall notice with astonishment that he can fly. In that state he is invisible to the physical world; in that state he can attend the "Praetor."

When the physical body is entering the Jinas state, it begins as if to inflate, beginning from below upward, from the ankles of

the feet. Properly it is not that it inflates, but that the astral forces penetrate it, giving it that appearance of being inflated.

General Aspects of the Gnostic Ritual

When the catholic officiant goes from the side of the epistle to the side of the gospel, for the profane Romanists it is the going of the Christ from Herod to Pilate, but for the gnostic priests it is the passage from one world to another after death.

The Four Seasons

We Gnostics use in each season a distinct habit. In the astral there are angels who take turns in the work of helping humanity. Raphael in spring, Uriel in summer, Michael in autumn, Gabriel in winter. All the angels attend the gnostic rituals to help us.

The Lord's Prayer

Of all the ritual prayers, the most powerful is the "Lord's Prayer." This is a magical prayer of immense power. Imagination, inspiration, intuition, are the three obligatory paths of Initiation.

Master Huiracocha says the following: "First it is precise to see internally the spiritual things, and then one must listen to the verb with the divine word to have our spiritual organism pre-

pared for intuition." This trinity is found in the first three supplications of the Lord's Prayer, to wit:

"Hallowed be Thy name," that is, the Divine Verb, the magnificent name of God, the creative word.

"Thy Kingdom come," that is: With the pronounciation of the Verb, of the Mantrams, the Inner Kingdom of the Holy Masters comes to us.

"Thy Will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven." In this consists the union with God, with everything being resolved... with these three petitions, says Krumm Heller, we have asked for everything. And if one day we attain it, we shall already be gods, and therefore we shall no longer need to ask.

The Gnostic Church preserves all the Secret Doctrine of the Adorable Savior of the world. The Gnostic Church is the religion of joy and of beauty. The Gnostic Church is the virginal trunk from which Romanism and all the other sects that adore the Christ came forth. The Gnostic Church is the only church that preserves in secret the Doctrine that the Christ taught from his lips to the ears of his disciples.

We are not against any religion. We invite the people of all the holy religions to adore the Lord, to study our secret doctrine.

We must not forget that there exist rituals of light and of darkness. We possess the secret rituals of the Adorable Savior of the world.

We do not disdain or underestimate any religion. All religions are most precious pearls strung on the golden thread of Divinity. We only affirm that Gnosis is the flame from which all the religions of the Universe come forth. That is all.

The Gnostic Church knows that Jesus incarnated the Christ, and therefore adores him.

Chapter Fourteen: THE TWO MARYS

There exist two serpents: That which ascends through the medullar canal and that which descends. In the White Magicians the Serpent ascends because they do not spill the semen. In the Black Magicians the Serpent descends because they do spill the semen.

The Serpent ascending through the medullar canal is the Virgin. The Serpent descending from the coccyx toward the atomic infernos of Nature is Saint Mary of Black Magic and witchcraft. Here are the two Marys: the white and the black.

The White Magicians abhor Saint Mary the black. The Black Magicians mortally hate the Virgin Mary the White. Whoever

dares to name the Virgin is attacked immediately by the fearful ones.

When the Initiate is working in the Great Work, he has to combat terribly against the Adepts of Saint Mary.

The creative forces are triple: masculine, feminine, and neutral. Those great forces flow from above downward.

Whoever wishes to regenerate himself has to change this movement and make these creative energies return inward and upward. This is even contrary to the interests of Nature. The tenebrous ones then feel offended and attack the Initiate terribly. The Lady Adepts of the black hand sexually assault the Initiate to discharge him. This happens especially during sleep. Thus come the nocturnal pollutions. The Student dreams of beautiful women who discharge him sexually to prevent the ascent of the fire through the medullar canal.

The tenebrous ones adore in the abyss Saint Mary and sing to her verses of malign sublimity.

The White Magicians adore the Virgin who as Serpent of Fire ascends through the medullar canal, and on her they rest their head like the child in the arms of his Adorable Mother.

In India, Kali is adored, the Divine Mother Kundalini, but Kali is also adored in her fatal black aspect. These are the two

Marys: the white and the black. The two serpents: that of brass which healed the Israelites in the desert and the tempting serpent of Eden.

There exist white initiations and black initiations. Temples of light and temples of darkness. All the grades and all the initiations are founded on the Serpent. When she ascends, we become angels; when she descends, we become devils.

We are now going to relate a black initiation just as it was investigated by us: The aspirant was taken out of the physical body at the moments when this was sleeping. The feast of the demons was celebrated in a street. All the attendants were in Astral Body. The neophyte practiced negative Sexual Magic with the spilling of the semen. Thus he was progressing in the science of the demons. They presented themselves at the feast dressed in black tunics. The feast was a true sabbat. The orgy ended, the Adepts of the left hand led their much beloved disciple to a temple of yellow color. That was a den of Black Magic. Apparently the temple, seen from outside, seemed a humble religious chapel. Inside it was a magnificent palace. Within the temple there existed two floors and magnificent corridors through which the tenebrous ones transited. The Adepts of the shadow congratulated the candidate on his tenebrous triumphs. It was horrible to see the Adepts of Saint Mary. The candidate felt himself in his element. The tail of the

devils appeared in those astral phantoms. The feast of darkness was magnificent. A priest of the abyss climbed upon a stone to pronounce a sermon. This phantom was a sincere mistaken one. A man of good intentions but fatally lost. This Adept of the shadows said solemnly: "I shall be faithful to my religion, nothing shall make me take a step back. This is sacred."

Afterward the tenebrous one continued with a long speech that all applauded.

The honored one, who had had the misfortune to awaken the Kundalini in negative form, was marked with a fatal seal. That mark was triangular and had black and gray lines. The seal was first placed in the fire before using it. The mark of the seal remained below the left lung.

The tenebrous ones gave a fatal name to the disciple, and this was engraved with black letters on his left forearm.

This new black initiate was led afterward before a statue of terribly malign beauty that symbolized the black goddess, the kingdom of Santamaria. The disciple, seated before that statue, crossed his legs in the Anagarika style. The left over the right. He then placed his hands on his waist and concentrated on the fatal goddess. After all, the tenebrous one returned to his physical body, happy with his "triumph."

Up to here the investigation done by us, in relation to the initiations of the abyss.

All those who follow the path of the Perfect Matrimony shall have to defend themselves from the tenebrous ones. These attempt to draw the devotee from the Real Path to make him a member of the Black Lodge. When they attain their objective, then the student is led to the banquet of the demons.

The struggle is terrible. Brain against sex, sex against brain, and what is more terrible and what is more painful is that of heart against heart. You know it...

We need to crucify all human affections. To abandon all that signifies carnal passion. This is most difficult. The past cries out, weeps, supplicates... this is terribly painful.

The Superman is the result of a tremendous Revolution of Consciousness. Those who believe that the mechanical evolution of Nature converts us into Masters are absolutely mistaken. The Master is the result of a tremendous Revolution of Consciousness.

We need to fight against Nature and against the shadow of Nature.

Chapter Fifteen: THE WORK WITH THE DEMON

The awakening of the Kundalini and the dissolution of the I constitute precisely the fundamental base of every profound realization.

We are going to treat in this chapter of the theme of the dissolution of the I. This is definitive for the final liberation.

The I is the demon we carry within. On this affirmation we say that the work of dissolution of the I is really the work with the demon. This work is very difficult. When we work with the demon, the tenebrous entities tend to attack us terribly. Really this is the way of the cunning man, the famous fourth way of the path Tau.

Origin of the Pluralized I

Lust is the origin of the sinful I. The Ego, Satan, is submitted to the law of eternal return of all things; it returns to new matrices to satisfy desires. The I repeats in each of its lives the same dramas, the same errors. The I becomes more complicated through time, becoming ever more and more perverse.

Death of Satan

The Satan we carry within is formed of atoms of the secret enemy. Satan had a beginning; Satan has an end. We need to dissolve Satan to return to the Inner Star that has always smiled upon us. That is the true final liberation. Only by dissolving the I do we attain absolute liberation.

The Intimate Star

In the unknown depths of our Divine Being we have an inner star completely atomic. This Star is a Super-divine Atom. The kabbalists denominate it with the sacred name of Ain Soph. This is the Being of our Being. The Great Reality within us.

God does not Evolve

God does not need to evolve because He is perfect. God does not need to perfect himself. He is perfect. God is our Inner Being.

Evolution and Involution

We Gnostics have never denied the law of evolution, but we do not accept such a mechanical law as a dogma.

The laws of evolution and of involution constitute the mechanical axis of Nature. To every ascent succeeds a descent; to every evolution corresponds a determined involution.

There exists evolution in the seed that germinates, in the stalk that grows and develops, in the plant that bears fruit. There exists involution in the tree that decreases, withers, ages, and dies.

Total Revolution

We need a tremendous revolution of Consciousness to attain the return to the Inner Star that guides our Being. When we dissolve the I, there exists total revolution.

Pain

Pain cannot perfect anyone. If pain perfected, then all humanity would already be perfect. Pain is the result of our own errors. Satan commits many errors. Satan reaps the fruit of his errors. Pain is that fruit. Pain is satanic, Satan cannot perfect himself nor perfect anyone. Pain does not perfect because pain is of Satan. The Great Divine Reality is happiness, peace, abundance, and perfection. The Great Reality cannot create pain. The perfect cannot create pain. What is perfect only engenders happiness. Pain was created by the I (Satan).

Time

Time is Satan. Satan is memory. Satan is a bundle of memories. When man dies, only the memories remain. Those memories constitute the I, the myself, the reincarnating Ego. Those

unsatisfied desires, those memories of yesterday, are reincarnified. Thus is how we are slaves of the past. We can be sure that the past conditions our present life. We can affirm that Satan is time. We can say without fear of being mistaken that time cannot liberate us from this valley of tears because time is satanic. We have to learn to live from instant to instant. Life is an eternal now, an eternal present. Satan was creator of time. Those who think to free themselves in a distant future, within some millions of years, with time and with the centuries, are sure candidates for the abyss and the second death, because time is of Satan. Time liberates no one. Satan enslaves, Satan does not liberate. We need to free ourselves right now. We need to live from instant to instant.

The Seven Fundamental Centers of Man

Every human being has seven basic fundamental centers; let us see them:

- **The intellectual, situated in the brain.**
- **The motor or movement center, located in the upper part of the spine.**
- **The emotional, which is found in the solar plexus and in the specific nervous centers of the great sympathetic.**

- **The instinctive, situated in the lower part of the spine.**
- **The sexual, located in the genital organs.**
- **The superior emotional.**
- **The superior mental.**

These last two can only express themselves through the authentic Astral Body and the legitimate Mental Body.

Technique for the Dissolution of the I

The I exercises control over the five inferior centers of the human machine. These five centers are: Intellect, movement, emotion, instinct, and sex. The two centers of the human being that correspond to the Christ Consciousness are known in occultism as Christ Mind and Christ Astral. These two superior centers cannot be controlled by the I. Unfortunately, the Superior Mind and the Superior Emotion still do not have these two precious Christic vehicles. When the Superior Mind is clothed with the Mental Christ, and when the Superior Emotion is invested with the Astral Christ, we elevate ourselves in fact to the truly human state.

Everyone who wishes to dissolve the I must study its functionalisms in the five inferior centers. We must not condemn defects. Neither must we justify them. The important thing is to comprehend them. It is urgent to comprehend the actions and

reactions of the human machine. Each of these five inferior centers has a whole most complicated set of actions and reactions. The I works with each of these five inferior centers, and by comprehending profoundly the entire mechanism of each of these centers we are on the road to dissolving the I.

In practical life two persons react before a representation in different form. What is pleasant for one person can be unpleasant for another. The difference is many times in that one person can judge and see with the mind and another can be touched in his feelings. We must learn to differentiate the mind from feeling. One thing is the mind and another the feeling. In the mind there exists a whole set of actions and reactions that must be comprehended. In feeling there exist affections that must be crucified, emotions that must be carefully studied, and in general an entire mechanism of actions and reactions that easily are confused with the activities of the mind.

Intellectual Center

Such center is useful within its orbit; the serious thing is wishing to take it out of its field of gravitation. The great realities of the spirit can only be experienced with Consciousness. Those who pretend to investigate the transcendental truths of the Being on the basis of pure reasoning fall into the same error as someone who, ignoring the use and management of the modern instruments of science, tried to study the life of the in-

finitely small with telescopes and the life of the infinitely great with microscopes.

Movement

We need to self-discover ourselves and comprehend profoundly all our habits. We must not permit our life to continue unfolding mechanically. It seems incredible that we, living within the molds of habits, do not know these molds that condition our life. We need to study our habits, we need to comprehend them. They pertain to the activities of the movement center. It is necessary to self-observe ourselves in the manner of living, acting, dressing, walking, and so on. The movement center has many activities. Sports also pertain to the movement center. When the mind interferes in this center, it obstructs and damages because she is very slow and the movement center is very rapid. Every typist works with the movement center, and as is natural, he can make mistakes on the keyboard if the mind intervenes. A man driving an automobile could suffer an accident if the mind were to intervene.

Emotional Center

The human being spends his sexual energies foolishly with the abuse of violent emotions: cinema, television, soccer matches, and so on. We must learn to dominate our emotions; it is necessary to save our sexual energies.

Instinct

There exist various instincts. The instinct of self-preservation, the sexual instinct, and so on. There also exist many perversions of instinct. In the depth of every human being there exist subhuman instinctive, brutal forces that paralyze the true spirit of love and charity. These demoniacal forces must first be comprehended and then submitted and eliminated. They are bestial forces: Criminal instincts, lust, cowardice, fear, sexual sadism, sexual bestialities, and so on. We need to study and comprehend profoundly those subhuman forces before being able to dissolve and eliminate them.

Sex

Sex is the fifth power of the human being. Sex can liberate or enslave man. No one can come to be integral, no one can realize himself profoundly without the sexual force. No celibate can arrive at total realization. Sex is the power of the Soul. The integral human being is attained with the absolute fusion of the masculine and feminine poles of the Soul. The sexual force develops, evolves, and progresses on seven levels (the seven levels of the Soul). In the physical world sex is a blind force of mutual attraction; in the astral, sexual attraction is founded on the affinity of types according to their polarities and essences. In the mental, sexual attraction is realized according to the laws of mental polarity and affinity. In the causal plane sexual

attraction is realized on the basis of conscious will. It is precisely in this plane of natural causes that the full unification of the Soul is realized consciously. Really no one can arrive at the full glory of the Perfect Matrimony without having attained this fourth state of human integration.

We need to comprehend profoundly the entire sexual problem. We need to be integral. We need to transcend the mechanics of sex. We need to know how to procreate children of Wisdom. At the supreme instant of conception, the human essences are completely open to all kinds of influences. The state of purity of the parents and the will power not to spill the Vase of Hermes is the only thing that can protect us against the danger of subhuman substances of bestial Egos that wish to reincarnate infiltrating the zoosperm and the egg.

Absolute Death of Satan

By comprehending the intimate activities of each of the five inferior centers we discover all the process of the I. The result of that self-discovery is the absolute death of Satan (The tenebrous lunar I).

Adultery

Since woman is the passive, receptive element, it is clear that she gathers and stores the results of the sexual act of all those men who adulterate with her. Those results are atomic sub-

stances of the men with whom she has performed the sexual act. When a man has sexual relations with a woman who has been of another man or of other men, he then gathers the atomic essences of other men and with them poisons himself. This is a very grave problem for the brethren who are dissolving the I, because then, not only do they have to fight against their own errors and defects, but also and in addition against the errors and defects of those other men with whom the woman had sexual contact.

The Root of Pain

The I is the root of pain. The I is the root of ignorance and of error. When the I is dissolved, only the Inner Christ remains within us.

It is necessary to dissolve the I. Only by dissolving the I do ignorance and error disappear. When the I disappears, the only thing that remains within us is that which is called Love.

When the I is dissolved, an authentic and legitimate happiness comes to us.

Only by annihilating desire in total form do we attain the dissolution of the I. If we wish to annihilate the I we must be like the lemon.

The I is the horrifying Satan, the horrible demon that has made life so bitter and nauseating.

The two centers of the human being that correspond to the Christ Consciousness are known in occultism as Christ Mind and Christ Astral.

Chapter Sixteen: CELIBACY

Swami X said in one of his lessons the following: "Unmarried persons can unite the natural creative force of the soul in themselves spiritually, learning the correct method of meditation and its application to physical life. Such persons need not pass through the experience of material matrimony. They can learn to marry their feminine impulse with the masculine of their inner soul."

If our beloved gnostic disciples reflect on these words of Swami X, they shall arrive at the conclusion that they are manifestly absurd. That of marrying the physical feminine impulse with the masculine of his inner soul is false one hundred percent. Said type of utopian marriage is impossible because man has not yet incarnated the Soul. With whom, then, is he going to marry his physical feminine impulse? The intellectual animal does not yet have a Soul. Whoever wishes to incarnate his Soul, whoever wishes to be a man with Soul, must have the

Astral, Mental, and Causal bodies. The present human being does not yet have those inner vehicles. The astral specter, the mental specter, or the causal specter are only specters. The majority of occultists believe that those inner specters are the true vehicles, and they are very mistaken. We need to be born in the superior worlds, and that of being born is a sexual problem.

No human being is born of any theory. Not even a simple microbe can be born of theories. No one is born through the nose or through the mouth. Every living being is born through sex. "As above, so below." If here in the physical world man is born through sex, it is logical that above, in the inner worlds, the process is analogous. The Law is Law, and the Law is fulfilled.

The Astral Christ is born as the body of flesh and bones is born. That is sexual. Only with Sexual Magic between husband and wife can birth be given to that marvelous body. The same we can say of the Mental and of the Causal. We need to engender those internal bodies, and that is only possible with sexual contact, because as above, so below, and as below, so above. No celibate can marry his physical feminine impulse with the masculine of his inner soul, because no celibate can incarnate his Soul. To incarnate the Soul we must engender the internal bodies, and only with the sexual union of man and woman can they be engendered. No man alone or no woman alone can en-

gender or conceive. The two poles are needed to create. That is life.

It is necessary to engender the internal vehicles. It is necessary to be born in the superior worlds. Celibacy is an absolutely false path. We need the Perfect Matrimony.

After being born, each vehicle needs its special nourishment. Only with its special nourishment does it develop and become totally robust. The nourishment of those vehicles is founded on hydrogens. In the physical organism the different types of hydrogens are manufactured with which the various internal bodies of man are nourished.

Laws of the Bodies

- **Physical Body: This is governed by 48 laws. Its basic nourishment is hydrogen 48.**
- **Astral Body: This vehicle is submitted to twenty-four laws. Its basic nourishment is hydrogen 24.**
- **Mental Body: This vehicle is submitted to twelve laws. Its basic nourishment is hydrogen 12.**
- **Causal Body: This vehicle is governed by six laws. Its basic nourishment is hydrogen 6.**

Every substance transforms itself into a determined type of hydrogen. Thus, as the substances and modes of life are infinite, so too are the hydrogens infinite. The internal bodies have their special hydrogens, and with them they nourish themselves.

Swami X was only a monk. We have been told that this good monk shall soon have to reincarnate to marry and realize himself profoundly. He is a beautiful disciple of the White Lodge. In the superior worlds he believed himself realized. Great was his surprise in the temple when we had to make known to him his mistake. Really this good monk has not yet engendered his Christic bodies; he needs to engender them. This is a sexual problem. Only with Sexual Magic are those marvelous internal bodies engendered.

We warn our critics that we are not pronouncing ourselves against Swami X. His exercises are marvelous and very useful. However, we clarify that no one can realize himself profoundly with the bellows system.

There exist very many schools; all are necessary. All serve to help the human being, however it is good to warn that with no theory can we engender the internal bodies. We have never seen anyone being born of any theory. We do not know the first human being born of theories.

There exist very respectable and very venerable schools. These institutions have their teaching courses and their grades. Some of them also have initiation rituals. However, in the superior worlds the grades and initiations of those schools serve no purpose. The Masters of the White Lodge are not interested in the grades and hierarchies of the physical world. They are only interested in the Kundalini. They examine and measure the spinal medulla. If the candidate has not raised the serpent, for them he is a simple profane like any other, even when in the physical world he occupies some elevated position, and even when in his school or lodge he is very venerable or some supreme hierarch. If the Kundalini has risen three vertebrae, he is considered by the Masters as an Initiate of third grade, and if only one vertebra, an Initiate of first grade.

Thus to the Masters the only thing that interests them is the Kundalini.

Very few are really those who abandon everything to work in their cavern with their Eagle and their Snake. That is a thing of heroes, and present humanity does not abandon its lodges and schools to remain alone with its Eagle and its Serpent. The students of all organizations are not even faithful to their schools. They live flitting from lodge to lodge, from school to school, and thus "supposedly" they wish to realize themselves profoundly.

We feel infinite pain when we see those flitting brothers. Many of them practice marvelous exercises. Certainly there exist very good practices in all schools. The practices of Yogananda, Vivekananda, Ramacharaka, and so on, are admirable. The students practice them with very good intentions. There exist very sincere students. We appreciate very much all those students and all those schools. However, we feel very much irremediable pain for them who with such longing seek their final liberation. We know that they must engender their internal bodies. We know that they must practice Sexual Magic. We know that only thus, with Sexual Magic, shall they be able to awaken the sacred fire and engender their internal vehicles to incarnate their Soul. That we know from our own experience. However, how do we manage to convince them? The suffering of us, the brethren, is very great... and without remedy...

On the past Earth-Moon, millions of human beings evolved, and of all those millions only a few hundreds elevated themselves to the angelic state. The great majority of human beings was lost. The great majority sank in the abyss. Many are the called and few the chosen. If we observe Nature, we see that not all seeds germinate. Millions of seeds are lost, and millions of creatures perish daily. Sad truth is this, but it is truth.

Every celibate is a sure candidate for the abyss and the second death. Only those who have elevated themselves to the state of

the Superman can already give themselves the luxury of enjoying the delights of love without sexual contact. Then we penetrate into the amphitheater of cosmic science. No one can come to incarnate the Superman within himself without Sexual Magic and the Perfect Matrimony.

We know that only thus, with Sexual Magic, shall they be able to awaken the sacred fire and engender their internal vehicles to incarnate their Soul.

Chapter Seventeen: THE AWAKENING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

It is necessary to know that humanity lives with Consciousness asleep. People work dreaming. People walk through the streets dreaming. People live and die dreaming.

When we have arrived at the conclusion that all the world lives asleep, we comprehend the necessity of awakening. We need the awakening of Consciousness. We want the awakening of Consciousness.

Fascination

The cause of the profound sleep in which humanity lives is fascination.

People are fascinated by all things of life. People forget themselves because they are fascinated. The drunkard in the tavern is fascinated by the alcohol, the locale, the pleasure, the friends, and the women. The vain woman is fascinated before the mirror by the enchantment of herself. The miserly rich is fascinated by money and properties. The honest worker is fascinated in the factory by hard work. The father of a family is fascinated by his children. All human beings are fascinated and sleep profoundly. When we drive a car we are amazed to see people throwing themselves onto the avenues and streets without caring about the danger of cars. Others frankly throw themselves under the wheels of automobiles. Poor people... they walk asleep... they seem sleepwalkers... They walk dreaming with danger to their own lives. Any clairvoyant can see their dreams. People dream about all those things that have them fascinated.

Sleep

During sleep, the Ego escapes from the physical body. This departure of the Ego is necessary so that the Vital Body can repair the physical body. In the inner worlds we can be sure that the Ego carries its dreams to the inner worlds. In the inner worlds the Ego occupies itself with the same things that have it fascinated in the physical. Thus we see the carpenter during sleep in his carpentry, the policeman watching over streets,

the barber in the barbershop, the blacksmith in his smithy, the drunkard in the tavern or saloon, the prostitute in the house of pleasures given over to lust, and so on. All those people live in the inner worlds as if they were in the physical world. It occurs to no living being to ask himself during sleep whether he is in the physical world or in the astral. Those who have asked themselves such a question during sleep have awakened in the inner worlds. Then with astonishment they have been able to study all the marvels of the superior worlds. Only by accustoming ourselves to asking ourselves such a question from instant to instant during the state called of vigil can we come to ask ourselves such a question in the superior worlds during the hours given over to sleep. It is clear that during sleep we repeat everything we do during the day. If during the day we accustom ourselves to asking ourselves this question, during the nightly sleep, being outside the body, we shall end up repeating to ourselves the same question. The result shall be the awakening of Consciousness.

Self-Remembering

The fascinated human being does not remember Himself. We must self-remember ourselves from instant to instant. We need to self-remember in the presence of every representation that can fascinate us. Let us stop before every representation and ask ourselves: Where am I? Am I in the physical plane?

Am I in the astral plane? Then take a little jump with the intention of floating in the surrounding ambience. It is logical that if you float it is because you are outside the physical body. The result shall be the awakening of Consciousness. The object of this question at every instant, at every moment, is to make it be recorded in the subconscious so that it acts later during the hours given over to sleep, in hours when really the Ego is outside the physical body. Know that in the astral things are seen just as here on the physical plane. People during sleep and after death see everything there in form so equal to the physical world that they do not even suspect therefore being outside the physical body. No deceased one ever believes himself to have died; he is fascinated and sleeps profoundly. If the deceased during life had practiced self-remembering from instant to instant, if they had struggled against the fascination of the things of the world, the result would be the awakening of Consciousness. They would not dream. They would walk in the inner worlds with awakened Consciousness. He who awakens Consciousness can study, during the hours of sleep, all the marvels of the superior worlds. He who awakens Consciousness lives in the superior worlds as a citizen of the Cosmos, totally awake. Then he lives together with the great Hierophants of the White Lodge.

He who awakens Consciousness can no longer dream here in this physical plane nor in the inner worlds either. He who

awakens Consciousness ceases to dream. He who awakens Consciousness converts himself into a competent investigator of the superior worlds. He who awakens Consciousness is an illuminated one. He who awakens Consciousness can converse familiarly with the Gods who initiated the dawn of creation. He who awakens Consciousness can remember his innumerable reincarnations. He who awakens Consciousness consciously attends his own cosmic initiations. He who awakens Consciousness can study in the temples of the great White Lodge. He who awakens Consciousness can know in the superior worlds how the evolution of his Kundalini is going. Every Perfect Matrimony must awaken Consciousness to receive the guidance and direction of the White Lodge. In the superior worlds, the Masters shall wisely guide all those who really love each other. In the superior worlds the Masters give each one what he needs for his inner development.

Complementary Practice

On awakening from normal sleep, every gnostic student must do a retrospective exercise on the process of sleep, to remember all those places where he was visiting during the hours of sleep. We already know that the Ego travels much where we were, and "repeats" all that we saw and heard. The Masters instruct the disciples when they are outside the physical body.

It is urgent to know how to meditate profoundly and then practice that which we learn during the hours of sleep. It is necessary not to move at the time of awakening, because with that movement the Astral is agitated and the memories are lost. It is urgent to combine the retrospective exercises with the following Mantrams: RAOM GAOM. Each word divides into two syllables. The vowel O must be accented. These Mantrams are for the student what dynamite is for the miner. Just as the miner opens his way through the bowels of the earth with the help of dynamite, so too the student shall open his way to the memories of the subconscious with the help of these mantrams.

Patience and Tenacity

The gnostic student must be infinitely patient and tenacious because powers cost much. Nothing is given to us as a gift. Everything costs. These studies are not for the inconstant nor for persons of little will. These studies require infinite faith. Skeptical persons must not come to our studies because occult science is very demanding. The skeptics fail totally. The unbelieving do not manage to enter the Heavenly Jerusalem.

The Four States of Consciousness

- **The first state of Consciousness is called Eikasia.**

- **The second state of Consciousness is Pistis.**
- **The third state of Consciousness is Dianoia.**
- **The fourth state of Consciousness is Nous.**

Eikasia is ignorance, human cruelty, barbarism, sleep too profound, instinctive and brutal world, infrahuman state.

Pistis is the world of opinions and beliefs.

Pistis is belief, prejudices, sectarianisms, fanaticism, theories in which no kind of direct perception of Truth exists. Pistis is the Consciousness of the common level of humanity.

Dianoia is intellectual revision of beliefs, analysis, conceptual synthesis, cultural-intellectual Consciousness, scientific thought, and so on. Dianoetic thought studies phenomena and establishes laws. Dianoetic thought studies the inductive and deductive systems with the purpose of using them in profound and clear form.

Nous is perfect awakened Consciousness. Nous is the state of Turiya, the perfect profound inner illumination. Nous is legitimate objective clairvoyance. Nous is intuition. Nous is the world of the divine archetypes. Noetic thought is synthetic, clear, objective, illuminated.

He who reaches the heights of noetic thought awakens Consciousness totally and converts himself into a Turiya.

The lowest part of man is irrational and subjective, and is related to the five ordinary senses.

The highest part of man is the world of intuition and objective spiritual Consciousness. In the world of intuition develop the archetypes of all things of Nature.

Only those who have penetrated into the world of objective intuition, only those who have reached the solemn heights of noetic thought, are truly awakened and illuminated.

No true Turiya can dream. The Turiya, who has reached the heights of noetic thought, never goes around saying so, never boasts of being wise; he is too simple and humble, pure and perfect.

It is necessary to know that no Turiya is a medium nor pseudo-clairvoyant, nor pseudo-mystic, all those who today abound like weeds in all schools of spiritual studies, hermetic, occultist, and so on.

The Turiya state is very sublime, and only those who work in the kindled Forge of Vulcan during all their life attain it. Only the Kundalini can elevate us to the Turiya state.

It is urgent to know how to meditate profoundly and then practice Sexual Magic during all life to attain, after very difficult tests, the Turiya state.

Meditation and Sexual Magic take us to the heights of noetic thought.

No dreamer, no medium, no one of those who enter a school of occult teaching can instantaneously reach the Turiya state. Unfortunately many believe that this is like blowing and making bottles, or like one who smokes a cigarette, or like one who gets drunk. Thus we see many hallucinated ones, mediums, and dreamers, declaring themselves clairvoyant masters, illuminated. In all schools, even within the ranks of our Gnostic Movement, those subjects are not lacking who say they are clairvoyants without really being so. These are those who, founded on their hallucinations and dreams, calumniate others, saying: so-and-so has fallen; so-and-so is a Black Magician, and so on.

It is necessary to warn that the heights of Turiya prerreuire very many years of mental exercise and Sexual Magic in Perfect Matrimony. This signifies discipline, long and profound study, very strong and profound inner meditation, sacrifice for humanity, and so on.

Impatience

Commonly those newly entered into Gnosis are full of impatience; they want immediate phenomenal manifestations, instantaneous unfoldings, illumination, sapience, and so on.

The reality is another. Nothing is given to us as a gift. Everything costs. Nothing is attained by curiosity, instantaneously, rapidly. Everything has its process and its development. The Kundalini develops, evolves, and progresses very slowly within the Aura of the Mahachoham. The Kundalini has the power to awaken Consciousness. However, the process of awakening is slow, gradual, natural, without spectacular, sensational, emotional, and barbaric events. When Consciousness has already totally awakened, it is not something sensational, nor spectacular. It is simply a reality as natural as that of a tree that slowly grew, developed, and unfolded without sudden movements and sensational things. Nature is Nature. The gnostic student at the beginning says: "I am dreaming." Then he exclaims: "I am in Astral Body, outside the physical body." Later he attains Samadhi, ecstasy, and penetrates into the fields of paradise. At the beginning the manifestations are sporadic, discontinuous, followed by long times of unconsciousness. Later, the igneous wings give us Consciousness continuously awake without interruptions.

If the deceased during life had practiced self-remembering from instant to instant, if they had struggled against the fascination of the things of the world, the result would be the awakening of Consciousness.

Chapter Eighteen: DREAMS AND VISIONS

Gnostic students must learn to differentiate between what dreams are and what visions are. To dream is one thing, and to have visions is another. No truly "awakened" gnostic can dream. Only those who have Consciousness asleep live dreaming. The worst type of dreamer is the sexual dreamer. Those who live dreaming of carnal passions foolishly spend creative energy in the satisfaction of their fantastic pleasures. Commonly, those people do not progress in their businesses. They fail in every sense. They fall into misery.

When we contemplate a pornographic image, this wounds the senses and then passes to the mind. The psychological I intervenes in these things, stealing the erotic image to reproduce it on the mental plane. In the world of the mind that image transforms itself into a living effigy. During sleep the dreamer fornicates with that living effigy which, as an erotic demon, tempts him for the satisfaction of lust. The result is the nocturnal pollutions with all their horrible consequences.

No true devotee of the path must visit cinema halls because those are dens of Black Magic. The erotic figures of the screen originate mental effigies and erotic dreams. Besides, the cinema halls are full of diabolical elementals created by the human mind. Those malign elementals damage the mind of the spectators.

The subconscious mind creates fantastic dreams in the country of dreams. The quality of dreams depends on the beliefs of the dreamer. When someone believes that we are good, he dreams of us, seeing us as angels. When someone believes that we are evil, he dreams of us, seeing us with the figure of devils.

Many things come to memory in the moments of writing these lines. In the past, when we the brethren worked in some countries, we could observe that while our gnostic disciples believed in us they dreamed of us, seeing us as angels. It sufficed that they cease to believe in us to then dream of us as demons. Those who today swore before the altar to follow and obey us, admired us with great enthusiasm and dreamed of us seeing us as angels. Many times it sufficed that these students read any book or listen to any lecturer to affiliate with a new school. Then on ceasing to believe in us, on varying their concept and their opinions, they dreamed of us seeing us converted into devils. What was the clairvoyance of these people? In what did their clairvoyant dreams remain? What kind of clairvoyant is this who today sees us as gods and tomorrow assures that we are devils? Where is the clairvoyance of these dreaming people? Why do these people contradict themselves? Why today did they swear that we are gods and tomorrow swore that we are devils? What is this?

The subconscious is a screen on which many internal films are projected.

The present subconscious acts sometimes as camera operator, others as director, and also as projector that projects images on the mental depths.

It is ostensible that the projectionist subconscious tends to commit many errors. No one ignores that on the screen of the mind there arise erroneous thoughts, baseless suspicions, and also false dreams.

We need to transform the subconscious into conscious, to cease to dream, to awaken Consciousness.

He who has awakened becomes incapable of dreaming; he lives in the inner worlds within an intensified vigil while his physical body sleeps in the bed. Those are the authentic illuminated seers.

We frankly cannot accept clairvoyants who have not awakened Consciousness. We cannot accept clairvoyants who have not engendered the Astral Christ, the Mind Christ, and the Will Christ. Clairvoyants who have not awakened Consciousness, nor possess their Christic vehicles, see in the inner worlds only their own beliefs and concepts; in total, they are useless.

Only those awakened clairvoyants, only those clairvoyants who already possess their Christic vehicles, are worthy of true credit. Those are not dreamers. Those are not mistaken. Those are true illuminated ones. Such kind of men are in fact true Masters of the White Lodge. The visions of this kind of sublime men are not simple dreams. These are Masters of perfection. This class of Masters can no longer dream. This class of Masters can investigate in the memories of Nature and read in the sealed archives of creation all the history of the Earth and of its races.

Everyone who follows the Path of the Perfect Matrimony must live alert and vigilant like the watchman in time of war. During the hours of sleep, the Masters test their disciples. The tenebrous ones attack us during sleep when we are working in the Great Work. During sleep, in the inner worlds, we have to pass through many tests. The Masters awaken the Consciousness of the disciple when they are going to test him in something.

Clairvoyants who have not awakened Consciousness, nor possess their Christic vehicles, see in the inner worlds only their own beliefs and concepts; in total, they are useless.

Chapter Nineteen: CONSCIOUSNESS, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS,

SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS, CLAIRVOYANCE

Consciousness

That which we call ordinary vigil Consciousness sleeps profoundly. The ordinary vigil Consciousness is related to the five senses and the brain. People believe they have Consciousness awake, and that is absolutely false. People live daily in the most profound sleep.

Supraconsciousness

Supraconsciousness is an attribute of the Spirit. The faculty of Supraconsciousness is intuition.

It becomes necessary to compel Supraconsciousness to work so that intuition becomes powerful. Let us remember that an organ that is not used atrophies. Persons who do not work with Supraconsciousness have their intuition atrophied. Polyvidence is intuitive clairvoyance. It is divine Omniscience. This Eye is found in the pineal gland. There resides the lotus of a thousand petals. There resides Supraconsciousness. The pineal gland is situated in the upper part of the brain. Whoever wishes to develop Supraconsciousness must practice inner meditation. Concentrate on the Divine Mother who resides in the depths of your Being. Meditate on her. Fall asleep begging her to place into activity your Supraconsciousness.

Meditate daily. Meditation is the daily bread of the sage. With meditation you shall develop Supraconsciousness.

Memory

You need memory to remember internal experiences. Do not spill the semen. Know that in the semen exist millions of microscopic brain cells. You must not lose those cells.

Special Nourishment to Develop the Power of Memory

Arrange your breakfast with acid fruits and almonds ground with bee honey. Thus you shall provide the brain with atoms necessary for memory.

Internal Experiences

While the body sleeps, the Ego lives in the inner worlds and transports itself to various places. In the inner worlds we are tested many times. In the inner temples we receive Initiation. It becomes necessary to remember what we do outside the body. With the instructions given in this book, every human being shall be able to awaken Consciousness and remember his internal experiences.

It is painful to know that there exist many Initiates who work in the great temples of the White Lodge while their physical

body sleeps, and that nevertheless they remember nothing because their memory is atrophied.

Here you have the exercises for the development of memory. Practice intensively. Compel the subconscious to work. Awaken Consciousness, place Supraconsciousness into activity.

Clairvoyance and Pseudo-clairvoyance

There exists clairvoyance and pseudo-clairvoyance. The gnostic student must make a clear difference between these two forms of ultrasensible perception.

Clairvoyance is founded on objectivity. Pseudo-clairvoyance is founded on subjectivity. By objectivity is understood spiritual reality, the Spiritual World. By subjectivity is understood the physical world, the world of illusion, that which has no reality. There also exists the intermediate region, the Astral World, which seems to be objective or subjective according to the degree of spiritual development of each one.

By pseudo-clairvoyance is meant imaginary perception, fantasy, hallucinations artificially evoked, absurd dreams, astral visions that do not coincide with concrete facts, the reading of one's own thoughts projected unconsciously in the Astral Light, the unconscious creation of astral visions interpreted later as authentic realities, and so on.

There also enters into the terrain of pseudo-clairvoyance subjective mysticism, false mysticism, pseudo-mystical states that have no relation with intense and clear feeling, but that approach history and pseudo-magic; in other words, false religious projections projected unconsciously in the Astral Light, and in general everything that in orthodox literature receives the name of "beauty" (seduction).

Objective Clairvoyance

Four are the mental states that lead the neophyte to the ineffable summits of objective clairvoyance: First: Profound sleep. Second: Sleep with dreams. Third: State of vigil. Fourth: Turiya or state of perfect illumination.

Really only the Turiya is the authentic clairvoyant. It is impossible to arrive at these heights without having been born in the Causal World. Whoever wishes to attain the Turiya state must profoundly study the semi-unconscious psychic processes that are in fact at the origin of many forms of self-deception, auto-suggestion, and hypnosis.

The gnostic must first attain the ability to stop the course of his thoughts, the capacity not to think. Only he who attains that capacity shall really be able to hear the Voice of Silence. When the gnostic disciple attains the capacity not to think, then he must learn to concentrate thought on a single thing.

The third step is correct meditation. This brings to the mind the first flashes of the new Consciousness. The fourth step is contemplation, ecstasy, or Samadhi. This is the Turiya state (perfect clairvoyance).

Clarification

In the Gnostic Movement there exist only some few Turiyas. We make this clarification. It is necessary to know that, with some very rare exception, there exist only pseudo-clairvoyants and subjective mystics.

Really all mystical schools and all spiritualist movements are full of deluded pseudo-clairvoyants who cause more harm than benefit. Those are the ones who self-title themselves masters. Among them famous reincarnations abound. The Johns the Baptists of whom we know more than a dozen, the Mary Magdalenes, and so on. This class of people believe that Initiation is like blowing and making bottles, and based on their supposed mastery and on their absurd visions created by their morbid mentality, they prophesy and excommunicate others at their whim, as they wish, calumniating persons and qualifying others as Black Magicians, or assuring that certain persons are fallen, and so on.

The Gnostic Movement must purify itself of that evil and harmful plague, and therefore we begin with the expulsion of

Mrs. XX.

We are not disposed to continue tolerating any longer the unhealthy morbidity of all those deluded pseudo-clairvoyants and all those subjective mystics. We propagate spiritual intellectual culture, decency, gentility, logical analysis, conceptual synthesis, academic culture, higher mathematics, philosophy, science, art, religion, and so on. In no way are we disposed to continue accepting the gossipry of the hallucinated or the follies of the dreamers. Really the subjective clairvoyant transfers his Consciousness of dreams to the vigil state to see in others his projected dreams. These last change according to the state of mind of the dreamer. In the past we could verify that when some pseudo-clairvoyant was in agreement with all our ideas and concepts, he saw us as angels or gods, and then they praised us and even worshipped us. But when the concept changed, when the pseudo-clairvoyant became enthused about some new school, when he read some book that seemed marvelous to him, when he listened to some lecturer who came to the city, when he resolved to change organizations, of school, then he accused us of being Black Magicians, saw us as demons, and so on. With this it remains demonstrated that these pseudo-clairvoyants are only dreamers who see their own dreams projected in the Astral Light.

Those who really wish to attain the ineffable summits of true and legitimate clairvoyance must take very great care of the danger of self-deceived ones and submit themselves to authentic esoteric discipline.

The Reality

The true and legitimate clairvoyant, he who has attained Supraconsciousness, never boasts of being clairvoyant, never goes around saying so. When he counsels, he does so without giving others to understand that he bases himself on his clairvoyance.

All gnostic sanctuaries must take care of those persons who praise themselves and who self-title themselves clairvoyants.

All gnostic sanctuaries must develop maximum vigilance to protect themselves from spectacular pseudo-clairvoyants who, from time to time, appear on the scene to calumniate and discredit others, assuring that so-and-so is a sorcerer, that so-and-so is a Black Magician, that so-and-so fell, and so on. It is urgent to comprehend that no authentic Turiya has pride. Really all those who say: "I am the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene, John the Baptist, Napoleon, and so on," are foolish proud ones, deluded pseudo-clairvoyants, stupid fools.

We are nothing but miserable particles of dust, horrible worms of the mud of the earth, before the terrible and glorious

majesty of the Father. What I am saying is not an allegorical or symbolic question; I am speaking literally, crudely, a terrible reality.

Really it is the I who says: "I am such a master, the reincarnation of such a prophet," and so on.

Certainly the animal I is Satan. It is the I, the devil ego, who feels himself master, mahatma, hierophant, prophet, and so on.

Consciousness, Subconsciousness, and Supraconsciousness

Consciousness, subconsciousness, and Supraconsciousness summarize themselves into one single thing: Human Consciousness. It is necessary to awaken Consciousness. He who awakens Consciousness becomes a Supraconscient, attains the heights of Supraconsciousness, converts himself into a true illuminated clairvoyant, into a Turiya. It is urgent to convert the subconscious into conscious and to awaken Consciousness totally.

It is necessary that the totality of Consciousness awaken absolutely. Only he who has the totality of his Consciousness awake is a true clairvoyant, an illuminated one, a Turiya.

The so-called infraconsciousness, unconsciousness, subconsciousness, and so on, are only different forms or zones of asleep Consciousness. It is urgent to awaken Consciousness to be an illuminated one, a clairvoyant, a Supraconscient.

The Six Fundamental Dimensions

Beyond the three known dimensions, such as length, width, and height, there exists the fourth dimension: This is Time, and beyond Time we have the fifth dimension: This is Eternity. However we assure you that beyond Eternity there exists a sixth dimension that is beyond Eternity and Time. In this sixth fundamental dimension total liberation begins. Only he who awakens in all the six fundamental dimensions of space is a true clairvoyant, a Turiya, a legitimate illuminated one.

He who awakens Consciousness becomes a Supraconscient, attains the heights of Supraconsciousness, converts himself into a true illuminated clairvoyant, into a Turiya.

Chapter Twenty: INITIATION

Initiation is your very life. If you want Initiation, write it on a rod. Let him who has understanding understand, because here there is wisdom. Initiation is neither bought nor sold. Let us

flee from those schools that give initiations by correspondence. Let us flee from all those who sell initiations.

Initiation is something very intimate of the Soul. The I does not receive Initiations. Those who say: "I have so many initiations," "I have so many grades," are liars and impostors because the I does not receive Initiations or grades.

There exist nine Initiations of Minor Mysteries and five important Initiations of Greater Mysteries. The Soul is who receives the Initiations. That is too intimate; that is not gone around saying; it must not be recounted to anyone.

All the initiations and grades that many schools of the physical world confer really have no value in the superior worlds. The Masters of the White Lodge only recognize as true the legitimate Initiations of the Soul. That is completely internal.

The disciple can climb the nine arcades, traverse all the nine Initiations of Minor Mysteries without having worked with the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic). However, it is impossible to enter the Greater Mysteries without Sexual Magic. (This is the Arcanum A.Z.F.).

In Egypt everyone who arrived at the Ninth Sphere inevitably received from lip to ear the terrible secret of the Great Arcanum. (The most powerful Arcanum. The Arcanum A.Z.F.).

The Guardian of the Threshold

The first test the candidate must face is the test of the Guardian of the Threshold. This is the reflection of the I, the intimate depth of the I. Many are those who fail in this terrible test.

The candidate has to invoke in the inner worlds the Guardian of the Threshold. A frightful electric hurricane precedes the terrible apparition.

The larva of the Threshold is armed with a terrible hypnotic power. Really this monster has all the horrible ugliness of our own sins. It is the living mirror of our own evils. The struggle is frightful, face to face, body to body. If the Guardian defeats the candidate, the candidate remains enslaved by the horrible monster. If the candidate comes out victorious, the Monster of the Threshold flees terrified. Then a metallic sound makes the Universe tremble, and the candidate is received in the Hall of Children. This reminds us of that phrase of the Hierophant Jesus, the Christ: "Until you become as children, you shall not be able to enter the Kingdom of Heavens."

In the Hall of Children the candidate is feted by the Holy Masters. The joy is immense because a human being has entered the Path of Initiation. The whole College of Initiates (children) congratulates the candidate. The candidate has de-

feated the first Guardian. This test is realized in the astral world.

Second Guardian

The Guardian of the Threshold has a second aspect. The mental aspect. We must know that man's mind is not yet human. It is in the animal stage. Each one has in the mental plane the animal physiognomy that corresponds to him according to his character. The cunning one is there a true fox. The passionate one seems a dog or a goat, and so on.

The encounter with the Guardian of the Threshold on the mental plane is even more frightfully horrible than on the astral plane. Really the second guardian is the Great Guardian of the Worldwide Threshold.

The struggle with the second Guardian is wont to be very horrible. The candidate is the one who must invoke the second Guardian on the mental plane. He comes preceded by the frightful electric hurricane. If the candidate comes out victorious, he is received with many honors in the Hall of Children of the mental plane. If he fails, he remains enslaved by the horrible monster. In this larva are personified all our mental offenses.

Third Guardian

The encounter with the third guardian is realized in the world of will. The demon of evil will is the most terrible of the three. People do their personal will; the Masters of the White Lodge only do the will of the Father, on Earth as in the Heavens.

When the candidate comes out victorious in the third test, he is again feted in the Hall of Children. The music is ineffable... The feast... solemn.

The Hall of Fire

After the candidate has come out victorious in the three basic tests of the Guardian of the immense region, he must then enter the Hall of Fire. There the flames purify his internal vehicles.

Tests of Fire, Air, Water, and Earth

In old Egypt of the pharaohs those four tests had to be faced valiantly in the physical world. Now the candidate must pass the four tests in the suprasensible worlds.

Test of Fire

This test is to test the serenity and sweetness of the candidate. The wrathful and choleric fail in this test inevitably. The candidate sees himself persecuted, insulted, injured, and so on. Many are those who react violently and return to the physical body completely failed. The victorious ones are received in the

Hall of Children and feted with delicious music. The music of the spheres. The flames horrify the weak.

Test of Air

Those who despair over the loss of something or someone; those who fear poverty; those who are not disposed to lose what is most loved, fail in the test of air. The candidate is hurled to the bottom of the precipice. The weak one screams and returns to the physical body horrified. The victorious ones are received in the Hall of Children with feasts and honors.

Test of Water

The great test of water is really terrible. The candidate is hurled into the ocean and believes he is drowning. Those who do not know how to adapt to all the varied social conditions of life; those who do not know how to live among the poor; those who after being shipwrecked in the ocean of life reject the struggle and prefer to die — those, the weak, fail inevitably in the test of water. The victorious ones are received in the Hall of Children with cosmic feasts.

Test of Earth

We have to learn to take advantage of the worst adversities. The worst adversities offer us the best opportunities. We must learn to smile before adversities; that is the Law.

Those who succumb to pain before the adversities of existence cannot pass victoriously the test of earth.

The candidate in the superior worlds sees himself between two enormous mountains that close menacingly. If the candidate screams horrified, he returns to the physical body failed. If he is serene, he comes out victorious and is received in the Hall of Children with great feast and immense joy.

Initiations of Minor Mysteries

When the candidate has come out victorious in all the tests of introduction to the Path, he has full right to enter the Minor Mysteries. Each of the nine Initiations of Minor Mysteries is received in the intimate Consciousness. If the student has good memory, he can bring to the physical brain the recollection of those initiations. When the memory of the candidate is not good, the poor neophyte ignores in the physical world everything he learns and receives from the superior worlds. Those who do not wish to ignore in the physical anything that happens to them in Initiation must develop memory. It is urgent that the candidate learn to go out consciously in Astral Body. It is urgent that the candidate awaken Consciousness.

The nine Initiations of Minor Mysteries constitute the probationary path. The nine Initiations of Minor Mysteries are for the disciples on probation.

Married disciples who practice with the Arcanum A.Z.F. pass very rapidly these nine elementary initiations. When the disciple is celibate and absolutely chaste, he also passes the nine initiations, although more slowly. The fornicators cannot receive any initiation.

Initiations of Greater Mysteries

There exist five great Initiations of Greater Mysteries. There exist seven serpents. Two groups of three, with the sublime coronation of the seventh tongue of fire that unites us with the One, with the Law, with the Father. We need to ascend the septenary ladder of fire.

The First Initiation is related with the first serpent. The Second Initiation with the second serpent. The Third Initiation with the third serpent. The Fourth Initiation with the fourth serpent. The Fifth Initiation with the fifth serpent. (The sixth and seventh pertain to Soul Consciousness, and to Atman or Intimate of the human being). Buddhi.

First Initiation of Greater Mysteries

The first serpent corresponds to the physical body. It is necessary to raise the first serpent through the medullar canal of the physical body. When the serpent reaches the magnetic field of the root of the nose, the candidate arrives at the First Initiation of Greater Mysteries. The Soul and the Spirit attend

the Great White Lodge without the bodies of sin and in the full absence of the I. They look at each other, love each other, and fuse like two flames that on uniting form a single flame. Thus is born the divine hermaphrodite. He receives a throne to command and a temple to officiate. We must convert ourselves into kings and priests of Nature according to the Order of Melchizedek. Whoever receives the First Initiation of Greater Mysteries receives the Flaming Sword that gives him power over the four elements of Nature. It is necessary to practice Sexual Magic intensely to raise the serpent upon the rod, just as Moses did in the desert. Love is the base and foundation of Initiation. It is necessary to know how to love. The struggle for the ascent of the serpent is very difficult. The serpent must rise slowly grade by grade. There are thirty-three vertebrae. There are thirty-three grades. The tenebrous ones attack us terribly at each vertebra. The Kundalini rises very slowly according to the merits of the heart. We need to finish with all our sins.

It is urgent to tread the path of the most absolute sanctity. It is indispensable to practice Sexual Magic without animal desire. Not only must we kill desire, but even the very shadow of desire. We need to be like the lemon. The sexual act must convert itself into a true religious ceremony. Jealousy must be eliminated. Know that passionate jealousies end the peace of the home.

Second Initiation of Greater Mysteries

The second serpent rises very difficultly through the medullar canal of the Etheric Body. When the second serpent reaches the magnetic field of the root of the nose, the Initiate enters the temple to receive the Second Initiation of Greater Mysteries. It is good to warn that the human personality does not enter the temple. She remains at the door arranging her businesses with the Lords of Karma.

Within the temple, the Intimate, together with his Etheric Body, is crucified. That is, the Intimate is clothed with the etheric body for the crucifixion. Thus is how the Etheric Body is Christified. In the Second Initiation is born the Soma Puchikon, the Wedding Garment of the Soul. The Golden Body. Said vehicle is constituted by the two superior ethers. The Etheric Body has four ethers, two superior and two inferior. With the Wedding Garment of the Soul we can penetrate into all departments of the Kingdom.

This initiation is very difficult. The student is severely tested. If he comes out victorious, the Sun of Midnight shines, and from it descends the five-pointed star with its central eye. That star alights on the head of the neophyte to approve him. The result of victory is Initiation.

Third Initiation of Greater Mysteries

The third serpent rises through the medullar canal of the astral specter. The third serpent must reach the magnetic field of the root of the nose and then from there descend to the heart by a secret path in which there exist seven holy chambers.

When the third serpent reaches the heart, a most beautiful child is born, the Astral Christ. The result of all this is Initiation. The neophyte must pass in Astral Body through the entire Drama of the Passion of the Christ. He must be crucified, killed, and buried, must resurrect, and must also descend to the abyss and remain there for forty days before the Ascension.

The supreme ceremony of the Third Initiation is received with the Astral Christ. On the altar appears Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days, to confer upon us the Initiation.

Everyone who reaches the Third Initiation of Greater Mysteries receives the Holy Spirit.

It is necessary to know how to love the woman to reach this initiation. Sexual Union must be full of immense love. The phallus must enter the Vulva always very softly so as not to mistreat the organs of the woman. Each kiss, each word, each caress, must be totally free from desire. Animal desire is a most grave obstacle for Initiation.

Many puritan people on reading these lines will qualify us as immoral. However, those people are not scandalized by brothels and prostitutes. They insult us but are not capable of going out to the neighborhoods where the prostitutes live to preach to them the good law. They hate us but are not capable of abhorring their own sins. They condemn us because we preach the Religion of Sex, but are not capable of condemning their own fornication. That is humanity.

Fourth Initiation of Greater Mysteries

When the fourth serpent has achieved the ascent through the medullar canal of the mental specter, then comes the Fourth Initiation of Greater Mysteries. The fourth serpent also reaches the space between the eyebrows and descends to the heart.

In the world of the mind, Sanat Kumara always gives welcome to the candidate, saying: "You have liberated yourself from the four bodies of sin. You are a Buddha. You have penetrated into the world of the gods. You are a Buddha. Everyone who liberates himself from the four bodies of sin is a Buddha. You are a Buddha. You are a Buddha."

The cosmic feast of this initiation is grandiose. All the world, all the universe trembles with joy, saying: "A new Buddha has been born." The Divine Mother Kundalini presents her son in the temple, saying: "This is my much beloved son. This is a

new Buddha. This is a new Buddha. This is a new Buddha." The holy women congratulate the candidate with a holy kiss. The feast is terribly divine. The Great Masters of the mind extract from the mental specter the beautiful Child of the Mind Christ. He is born in the Fourth Initiation of Greater Mysteries. Everyone who receives the Fourth Initiation wins Nirvana. Nirvana is the world of the holy gods.

He who attains the Fourth Initiation receives the Globe of the Emperor of the Mind. Upon this globe shines the sign of the Cross.

The mind must be crucified and stigmatized in the Initiation.

In the world of the mind sparkles the Universal Fire. Each of the thirty-three chambers of the mind teaches us terrible truths.

Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries

The fifth serpent rises through the medullar canal of that Embryo of Soul that we have incarnated. The fifth serpent must reach the space between the eyebrows and descend then to the heart.

In the Fifth Great Initiation is born the Body of Conscious Will. Everyone who is born in the World of Conscious Will incarnates his Soul inevitably. Everyone who incarnates his Soul

becomes a true Man with Soul. Every true Immortal and complete Man is a true Master. Before the Fifth Initiation of Greater Mysteries no one must be called by the title of Master.

In the Fifth Initiation we learn to do the will of the Father. We must learn to obey the Father. That is the Law.

In the Fifth Initiation we must decide for either of the two paths: either remain in Nirvana enjoying the infinite bliss of the Sacred Space that has no limits, sharing with the ineffable gods, or renounce that immense bliss and remain living in this valley of tears to help poor suffering humanity. This is the path of long and bitter duty. Everyone who renounces Nirvana for love of humanity, after Nirvanas won and lost for love of humanity, wins later the Venustic Initiation.

Everyone who receives the Venustic Initiation incarnates the Inner Christ. There exist in Nirvana millions of Buddhas who have not incarnated the Christ. It is better to renounce Nirvana for love of humanity and have the bliss of incarnating the Christ. The Christ Man enters into the worlds of supernirvanic felicity and later into the Absolute.

The Perfect Matrimony

The Path of Cosmic Realization is the path of the Perfect Matrimony. Victor Hugo, the great humanist Initiate, said textually the following:

Man and Woman

By Victor Hugo

Man is the most elevated of the creatures.

Woman is the most sublime of the ideals.

God made for man a throne, for woman an altar.

The throne exalts, the altar sanctifies.

Man is the brain, woman the heart.

The brain fabricates light, the heart produces love.

Light fecundates, love resurrects.

Man is strong by reason, woman is invincible by tears.

Reason convinces, tears move.

Man is capable of all heroisms, woman of all martyrdoms.

Heroism ennobles, martyrdom sublimates.

Man has supremacy, woman preference.

Supremacy signifies force, preference represents right.

Man is a genius, woman an angel.

Genius is immeasurable, the angel indefinable.

The aspiration of man is supreme Glory, the aspiration of woman is extreme virtue.

Glory makes everything grand, virtue makes everything divine.

Man is a code, woman a gospel.

The code corrects, the gospel perfects.

Man thinks, woman dreams.

To think is to have in the skull a larva, to dream is to have on the forehead a halo.

Man is an ocean, woman is a lake.

The ocean has the pearl that adorns, the lake the poetry that dazzles.

Man is the eagle that flies, woman is the nightingale that sings.

To fly is to dominate space, to sing is to conquer the soul.

Man is a temple, woman is the sanctuary.

Before the Temple we uncover ourselves, before the Sanctuary we kneel.

Finally: man is placed where the earth ends, woman where heaven begins.

These sublime phrases of the great humanist Initiate Victor Hugo invite us to live the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Blessed be Love. Blessed are the beings who adore each other.

Nourishment of the Serpent

The whole Initiatic Path is founded on the Serpent. She has her special cosmic nourishment. There exist five basic known elements with which the Serpent is nourished, to wit: the philosophical earth, the elemental water of the Sages, the elemental fire, the elemental air, and the ether. In these elements live the Elementals of Nature. The Gnomes inhabit the philosophical earth. The Ondines live in the water. The Sylphs in the air, and so on.

The Gnomes work within the bowels of the Great Mountain Range. This is the spinal medulla. All the work that the Gnomes perform consists in transmuting the lead of personality into the gold of spirit. The prima materia is the seminal liquor. The little furnace of the laboratory is the coccygeal chakra. The water is the seminal liquor, and the sympathetic cords constitute the great chimney through which the seminal vapors ascend to the distiller of the brain. All the work of the Gnomes is alchemical. The metallic transmutation is the basis of Initiation. The prima materia must be transmuted into the philosophical gold.

The Gnomes need the fire of the Salamanders and the water of the Ondines. The Gnomes also need the vital air and the sympathetic Sylphs of the mind, to propel the seminal vapors inward and upward. The result is the transmutation of lead into gold. When the aura of the Initiate is of pure gold, the Work has been totally realized.

The region of the earth goes from the feet to the knees; its Mantram is LA. The region of the water is found between the knees and the anus; its Mantram is VA. The region of fire is found between the anus and the heart; its Mantram is RA. The region of air is comprised between the heart and the space between the eyebrows; its fundamental Mantram is YA. The region of Ether extends from the space between the eyebrows to the top of the head, and its Mantram is HA.

The Serpent of Fire is nourished with these five basic elements. Now we comprehend why the neophyte has to pass the tests of Earth, Water, Fire, and Air. The purifications and sanctifications related to these elements of Nature nourish the Serpent and permit her ascent through the sacred mountain range of the spinal medulla. The ascent of the Serpent is impossible without the purifications and sanctifications of these four elements. Brahma is the God of the Earth. Narayana is the God of the Water. Rudra is the God of Fire. Ishwuara is the God of Air. Sudashiva is the God of Ether.

Meditating on these ineffable gods we can attain that they help us in the awakening of the chakras, wheels, or discs of the Vital Body. It is fitting to make such magnetic centers vibrate with the purpose of preparing them for the advent of the fire. Meditate and vocalize the Mantram of each element. Concentrate your attention on each of these elemental gods and beg them to help you in the awakening of the chakras; thus shall you become a practical occultist.

The Laboratory of the Third Logos

The Earth has nine strata and in the ninth is the laboratory of the Third Logos. Really the ninth stratum of the Earth is in the very center of the planetary mass. There is the holy eight. This is the divine symbol of the Infinite. In this symbol are represented the brain, heart, and sex of the planetary genius. The name of that genius is Chamgam. The center of the Holy Eight corresponds to the heart, and the superior and inferior extremes to the brain and sex respectively. On this base are organized all the beings of the earth. The struggle is terrible. Brain against Sex. Sex against Brain, and what is more terrible, and what is more serious and painful, is that of heart against heart.

The Sacred Serpent coils itself in the heart of the Earth precisely in the Ninth Sphere. She is septuple in her constitution, and each of her seven igneous aspects corresponds with each of the seven serpents of Man.

The Creative Energy of the Third Logos elaborates the chemical elements of the Earth, with all their multifaceted complexity of forms. When this Creative Energy withdraws from the center of the earth, our world shall then convert itself into a cadaver: Thus is how worlds die.

The serpentine fire of Man emanates from the serpentine fire of the Earth. The terrible Serpent sleeps profoundly in her mysterious nest of strange hollow spheres, really similar to a true Chinese puzzle. These are concentric astral and subtle spheres. Truly, just as the earth has nine concentric spheres and at the bottom of all is the terrible Serpent, so too has man, because he is the Microcosmos of the Macrocosmos.

Man is a Universe in miniature. The infinitely small is analogous to the infinitely great.

Hydrogen, Carbon, Nitrogen, and Oxygen are the four basic elements with which the Third Logos works. The chemical elements are arranged in order of their atomic weights. The lightest is Hydrogen, whose atomic weight is 1, and ends with Uranium whose atomic weight is 238.5 and in fact turns out to be the heaviest of the known elements.

The electrons constitute a bridge between Spirit and Matter. Hydrogen in itself is the most rarefied element known, the first manifestation of the Serpent. Every element, every food,

every organism is synthesized in a determined type of Hydrogen. Sexual Energy corresponds to Hydrogen 12 and its musical note is SI.

The solar electronic matter is the sacred fire of the Kundalini. When we liberate that energy we enter on the road of Authentic Initiation.

The Chac Mool

The Chac Mool of Aztec Mexico is marvelous. Really the Chac Mool existed; he was an incarnated Adept, one of the great Initiates of the powerful serpentine civilization of ancient Mexico and of the great Tenochtitlan.

The sepulcher of the Chac Mool was found, and his remains discovered. Thus it is beyond all doubt that the Chac Mool really existed. If one observes the figure in which the Chac Mool is lying down, we shall see that he is lying down in the same position in which the Egyptian Initiates lay down when they wanted to go out in Astral Body, pronouncing the Mantram FA-RA-ON. However, something curious appears in the navel of the Chac Mool: it is a bowl or receptacle as if to receive something. Really the solar plexus is marvelous, and the Chac Mool left to humanity a great teaching.

The Kundalini or Igneous Serpent of our magical powers has a great deposit of solar energy in the region of the navel, in the

chakra of the solar plexus. This magnetic center is very important in Initiation, because it is the one that receives the primary energy that subdivides into ten splendid radiations. Said primary energy circulates through the secondary nervous channels, animating and nourishing all the chakras. The solar plexus is governed by the sun. If the student wishes to have a vigorous clairvoyance really objective in the fullest sense of the word, he must learn to carry solar energy from its deposit of the solar plexus to the frontal chakra. The Mantram SUI-RA is the key that permits us to extract solar energy from the solar plexus to carry it to the frontal center. Vocalize thus: SUIIIIIIII RAAAAAAAAA. One hour daily, the result shall be the awakening of the frontal chakra in positive form. If we wish solar force for the laryngeal chakra, we shall vocalize the Mantram SUE-RA thus: SUEEEEEEEE RAAAAAAAAA. If we need solar energy for the lotus of the heart, we shall vocalize the Mantram SUO-RA thus: SUOOOOOOOO RAAAAAAAAA. All is summed up in the great SUA-RA where, according to the Vedas and the Sastras, is found the silent Gandharva (celestial musician). It is necessary to know how to use the solar energy deposited in the solar plexus. It is fitting that aspirants to Initiation lie down in dorsal decubitus, the feet on the bed, knees raised. (See figure of the Chac Mool). It is clear that on placing the soles of the feet on the bed, the knees remain raised, directed toward heaven, toward Urania.

The aspirant in this position shall imagine that the energy of the sun penetrates through his solar plexus, making it vibrate and rotate from left to right like the hands of a clock when we look at it from the front. This exercise can be done one hour daily. The basic Mantram of this magnetic center is the vowel U. This vowel can be vocalized lengthening the sound thus: UUUUUUUU. A well-awakened solar plexus animates all the chakras of the organism marvelously. Thus we prepare ourselves for the Initiation.

The Chac Mool was venerated by serpentine Mexico. Two warrior castes adored him. The Chac Mool was carried in great processions and entered the Aztec temples adored by the multitudes. To him were also made supplications asking for rains for the earth. This great Master helps those who invoke him. Amulets could be made with the figure of the Chac Mool to carry them around the neck in the form of medallions or small sculptures of the Chac Mool.

Serpentine Civilizations

In the great temples of Mysteries of the serpentine civilizations the authentic Initiation was received. Only serpentine civilizations are truly civilizations.

It is necessary that the vanguard of human civilization formed by all our beloved brethren, theosophists, rosicrucians, yogis,

hermetists, spiritists, and so on, abandon their old prejudices and fears to unite and create among all a new serpentine civilization. It is urgent to know that the present barbarism falsely called modern civilization touches its final catastrophe. The world struggles in a frightful chaos, and if we really want to save it, we need to unite to create a serpentine civilization: The Aquarian civilization. We need to make a supreme and desperate effort to save the World because so far everything is lost.

The Universal Christian Gnostic Movement is not sectarian. The Gnostic Movement is constituted by the World Salvation Army, by all spiritual schools, by all lodges, religions, and sects.

The Exoteric Circle and the Esoteric Circle

Humanity unfolds in two circles: The exoteric and the esoteric. The exoteric is the public. The esoteric is the secret. In the exoteric lives the multitude. In the esoteric the Adepts of the great white brotherhood. It is a duty of all initiated brethren to help those of the public circle. It is necessary to bring many to the secret circle of the White Brotherhood.

The Initiatic path is a true Revolution of Consciousness. This Revolution has three perfectly defined aspects: First, To be Born; Second, To Die; Third, To Sacrifice ourselves for

Humanity, to give life for humanity, to struggle to bring others to the secret path.

To be born is an absolutely sexual problem. To die is a work of dissolution of the I, of the Ego. Sacrifice for others is Love.

In the public circle exist thousands of schools, books, sects, contradictions, theories, and so on. That is a labyrinth from which only the strongest emerges. All those schools are really useful. In all we find grains of truth. All religions are holy and divine; all are needed. However, the secret path is found only by the strongest. This path is mortally hated by the infrasexuals. These feel themselves more perfect than the Third Logos. These shall never be able to find the Secret Path, the Path of the razor's edge. The Secret Path is Sex. By this narrow, straight, and difficult path we arrive at the esoteric circle: The Sanctum Regnum Dei, Magnum Regnum.

The Chakras and the Plexuses

The candidate for Initiation must know profoundly the position of chakras and plexuses.

The fundamental is at the base of the spine, fourth sacral vertebra, coccygeal plexus.

The splenic over the spleen, first lumbar, splenic plexus. Said center obeys the solar plexus. However we have to recognize

that the true second center is the prostatic and not the splenic.

The umbilical over the navel, eighth thoracic. Solar plexus.

Cardiac, over the heart, eighth cervical. Cardiac plexus.

Laryngeal, in the throat, thyroid gland, third cervical.

Pharyngeal plexus.

Frontal, over the space between the eyebrows, first cervical, carotid plexus.

It is urgent to know that the chakras and the plexuses are connected by means of nerve threads.

On the rising of the Serpent through the spinal medulla, the spinal chakras are placed into activity, and by induction the plexuses enter into activity. The chakras are in the cerebrospinal nervous system, and the plexuses in the sympathetic nervous system.

As the Serpent rises through the medullar canal she places in successive order, in full activity, the chakras or spinal chakras. These in turn by electric induction then make their corresponding sympathetic plexuses vibrate. It is urgent to know that each spinal chakra and each sympathetic plexus are septuple in their internal constitution, the same as the septenary Igneous Serpent of our magical powers.

The first Serpent opens the chakras in the physical world. The second in the Etheric. The third in the Astral. The fourth in the Mental. The fifth in the Causal. The sixth in the Buddhic, and the seventh in the Intimate. This process is equal for the plexuses, because the chakras or churches are connected to the plexuses by their nerve branches.

The Initiate must not despair, then, because with the first Serpent he has not opened the astral chakras. These are opened only with the third Serpent, that of the Astral. With the first only the counterparts of the physical are opened in the Intimate. Bear in mind that the Intimate is the counterpart of the physical.

Clarifications

Initiation cannot be bought with money nor sent by correspondence. Initiation is neither bought nor sold. Initiation is your very life, accompanied by the feasts of the temples.

It is necessary to distance ourselves from all those impostors who sell initiations. It is urgent to withdraw from all those who give initiations by correspondence.

Initiation is something very intimate, very secret, very divine. Flee from everyone who says: "I have so many initiations, so many grades."

Distance yourself from everyone who says: "I am a Master of Greater Mysteries; I have received so many initiations."

Remember, good reader, that the I, that the personality, does not receive initiations.

Initiation is a question of the Intimate, matters of Consciousness, very delicate things of the Soul. Those things are not gone around saying. No true Adept would ever say phrases like this: "I am a Master of the White Lodge." "I have such a grade." "I have so many initiations," "I have such powers," and so on.

The Problem of Internal Illumination

Very many occultist students want internal illumination and suffer frightfully because, despite very many years of esoteric studies and practices, they continue as blind and unconscious as when they began to read the first books. We, the Brothers of the Temple, know from our own experience that the cardiac chakra is definitive for inner illumination. The "Shiva Samhita," great Hindustani book, speaks at length about the benefits the yogi obtains by meditating on the chakra of the tranquil heart: "The yogi acquires immense knowledge, knows the past, the present, and the future; has Clairaudience and Clairvoyance and can go through the airs wherever he pleases. He sees the Adepts and the goddess yoginis; obtains the facul-

ty called Khechari (to move through the airs) and Bhuchari (to go at will through all the ambits of the world)."

Those who wish to learn to go out in Astral Body at will, those who wish to enter the Science of the Jinas to learn to enter with their physical body within the fourth dimension and transport themselves with a physical body without need of an airplane to any place of the world, those who urgently need clairvoyance and clairaudience, must concentrate their mind daily on the cardiac chakra and meditate profoundly on that marvelous center. One hour daily of meditation on this center is marvelous. The Mantram of this chakra is the vowel O, which is vocalized lengthening the sound thus: OOOOOOO.

One must pray to Christ asking, during the practice indicated here, that he awaken the chakra of the heart for us.

Summary of the Five Great Initiations

- **The First Initiation: The Intimate and the Soul Consciousness (Buddhi) fuse, forming thus a new Initiate. One more who entered the current.**
- **Second Initiation: The Etheric Body called Soma Puchikon is born.**
- **Third Initiation: The chakras of the Astral Body open and the Astral Christ is born as a**

child full of beauty.

- **Fourth Initiation: The Mental Christ is born as a most precious child. The Initiate has been born as a new Buddha.**
- **Fifth Initiation: The Human Soul or Causal Body or Body of Will fuses with the Inner Master, who is Atman Buddhi (Intimate and Consciousness). Thus the three flames are one. This is a new and legitimate Master of Greater Mysteries of the White Lodge. He who attains the Fifth Initiation can enter Nirvana. He who attains the Fifth Initiation is born in the Causal. He who attains the Fifth Initiation incarnates the Soul. Only he who arrives at the Fifth Initiation is a Man with Soul, that is, a true Man.**

The Vehicles of Fire

The authentic and legitimate Astral, Mental, and Causal vehicles are born with Sexual Magic. It is obvious that during the copulation between man and woman, the aura of the spouses opens totally; then marvelous animic fecundations can be realized in the depth of ourselves; the final result comes to be precisely the birth of our legitimate Astral and later, in successive order, the birth of the other bodies.

Patience and Tenacity

Powers are not attained by playing. This is a question of very much patience. The inconstant ones, those who go around seeking results, those who after a few months of practice are already demanding manifestations, really are not prepared for occultism. People like that are not useful for these studies. People like that are not mature. To persons like that we advise to affiliate with some religion and wait a little until they mature. To traverse the Path of the Razor's Edge one needs the patience of Saint Job. To traverse the Path of the Razor's Edge one needs a steel tenacity very well tempered.

Conscious Faith

Persons full of doubts who enter practical occultism fail totally. Whoever doubts our teachings is not prepared for the Path of the Razor's Edge. People like that, it is better that they affiliate with some religion and ask the Great Reality for the solar power of conscious faith. When they have attained conscious faith, then they are prepared to enter this narrow, straight, and difficult path. He who doubts occultism must not traverse this difficult path until he has received the power of conscious faith. The occultist who doubts can go mad. Faith is a marvelous solar power.

Religions and Schools

All religions and spiritual schools that exist in the world are very necessary and serve as an antechamber to enter the vestibule of wisdom. We must never pronounce ourselves against those schools and religions because all of them are necessary to the world. In those schools and religions we receive the first lights of spirituality. The serious thing would be a people without religion, a people where the people dedicated to spiritual studies were persecuted. Really a people without religion is monstrous. Each human group needs its school, its religion, its sect, its instructors, and so on. Each human group is different, and therefore the various schools and religions are needed.

Whoever traverses the Path of Initiation must know how to respect the beliefs of others.

Charity

Whoever traverses the path of the Perfect Matrimony must develop charity. Cruel and pitiless people do not progress on this path. It is urgent to learn to love and to be always disposed to give up to the last drop of blood for others. The warmth of charity opens all the doors of the heart. The warmth of charity brings solar faith to the Mind. Charity is Conscious Love. The fire of charity develops the chakra of the heart. The fire of charity permits the sexual Serpent to rise rapidly through the medullar canal. Whoever wishes to advance rapidly along the

Path of the Razor's Edge must practice Sexual Magic intensely and give himself totally over to the great Universal Charity. Thus, sacrificing himself absolutely for his fellow beings and giving his blood and his life for them, he shall Christify himself rapidly.

Psychic Development

Every sensation is an elemental change in the state of the psyche. There exist sensations in each of the six basic dimensions of Nature and of Man, all of them accompanied by elemental changes of the psyche.

The sensations experienced always leave an imprint on our memory. We have two types of memory: The spiritual and the animal. The first preserves the recollections of the sensations experienced in the superior dimensions of space. The second preserves the recollection of physical sensations. The recollections of the sensations constitute the perceptions.

Every physical or psychic perception is really the recollection of a sensation.

The recollections of the sensations are organized in groups that associate or dissociate, attract or repel.

The sensations bipolarize into two perfectly defined currents. The first obeys the character of the sensations. The second

obeys the time of reception of the sensations.

The total sum of various sensations converted into common cause is projected externally as object. Then we say: this tree is green, tall, low, has pleasant smell, unpleasant, and so on. When the perception is in the astral world or in the mental, we say: this object or subject has such qualities, such color, and so on. In this last case the total sum of sensations is internal and its projection is also internal; it pertains to the fourth, or fifth, or sixth dimensions, and so on. We see physical perceptions with the physical apparatus and psychic ones with the psychic apparatus. Just as we have physical senses of perception, so too we have psychic senses of perception. Everyone who traverses the Path of Initiation must develop these psychic senses.

Concepts are always formed with the recollections of perceptions. Thus, the concepts emitted by the great Adepts founders of religions are due to the transcendental recollections of their psychic perceptions.

The formation of perceptions leads to the formation of words and to the appearance of language. The formation of internal perceptions leads to the formation of Mantric language and to the appearance of the gold language in which the Adepts and the angels speak.

The existence of language is impossible when there are no concepts, and there are no concepts when there are no perceptions. Those who launch concepts about the inner worlds without having perceived them, commonly, falsify reality, even when they have good intentions.

In the elementary levels of psychic life, many sensations are expressed with screams, howls, sounds, and so on, that reveal joy or terror, pleasure or pain. This happens in the physical world and also in the inner worlds.

The appearance of language represents a change in Consciousness. Thus also, when the disciple begins to speak in the universal cosmic language, a change of Consciousness has been made. Only the Universal Fire of the Serpent and the dissolution of the reincarnating Ego can provoke such a change.

Concept and word are the same substance. The concept is internal and the word is external. This process is similar in all levels of Consciousness and in all dimensions of space. Ideas are only abstract concepts. Ideas are bigger concepts and pertain to the world of spiritual archetypes. All things existing in the physical world are copies of those archetypes. During Samadhi, the Initiate can visit in astral or super-astral journeys the world of spiritual archetypes.

The mystical content of transcendental sensations and emotions cannot be expressed in common language. Words can only suggest them, point them out. Really only the Regal Art of Nature can define those superlative and transcendental emotions. In every serpentine civilization the Regal Art was known. The pyramids of Egypt and Mexico, the millennial Sphinx, the old monoliths, the sacred hieroglyphs, the sculptures of the gods, and so on, are the archaic witnesses of the Regal art that only speaks to the Consciousness and to the ears of the Initiates. The Initiate learns this regal art during mystical ecstasy.

Space, with its properties, is a form of our sensible receptivity. We verify this when through the development of the chakras we come to perceive all space in tetradimensional form, instead of the tridimensional form to which we were previously accustomed.

The characteristics of the world change when the psychic apparatus changes. The development of the chakras causes the world to change for the Initiate. With the development of the chakras we eliminate from our mind the subjective elements of perceptions. Subjective is what has no reality. Objective is the spiritual, the Real.

With the awakening of the chakras, by means of inner discipline, comes an increase of the psychic characteristics. The

novelty in the psychic territory obscures the changes that simultaneously take place in the perception of the physical world. The new is felt, but the Initiate is not capable of defining logically and in axiomatic form the scientific difference between the old and the new. The result of such incapacity is the lack of perfect conceptual equilibrium. It is then urgent to attain conceptual equilibrium so that the doctrinal exposition of the Initiates may correctly fulfill its purpose.

The change of Consciousness is the true objective of esoteric discipline.

We need Cosmic Consciousness. This is the sense of a Consciousness of the Cosmos; this is the life and order of the Universe.

Cosmic Consciousness brings into existence a new type of intellectualism: Illuminated intellection. Said faculty is a characteristic of the Superman. There exist three types of Consciousness. First: Simple consciousness. Second: Individual self-consciousness. Third: Cosmic Consciousness. The first is possessed by beasts. The second by the intellectual animal called man. The third is had by the Gods. When Cosmic Consciousness is born in Man, he feels internally as if the fire of the Serpent consumed him. The flash of brahmanic splendor penetrates his mind and his Consciousness, and from

that instant he is initiated into a new and superior order of ideas. The brahmanic delight has the flavor of Nirvana.

When the Initiate has been illuminated by the brahmanic fire, he enters the esoteric or secret circle of humanity. In that circle we find an ineffable family, constituted by those old Hierophants who are known in the world as Avatars, Prophets, Gods, and so on. The members of this distinguished family are found among all the advanced races of the human species. These beings are founders of Buddhism, Taoism, Christianity, Sufism, and so on. Really these beings are few, but despite being so few, they are in truth the directors and rulers of the human species.

Cosmic Consciousness has infinite degrees of development. The Cosmic Consciousness of a new Initiate is inferior to that of an Angel, and that of an Angel cannot have the development of that of an Archangel. In this there are degrees and degrees. This is the ladder of Jacob.

It is impossible to arrive at Cosmic Consciousness without sanctity. It is impossible to attain sanctity without Love. Love is the path of sanctity. The most grandiose form of manifestation of Love is attained during Sexual Magic. In those instants the man and the woman are a single hermaphroditic being, terribly divine.

Sexual Magic offers all the internal conditions needed to receive the brahmanic splendor.

Sexual Magic provides the devotee with all the igneous elements necessary for the birth of Cosmic Consciousness.

For the appearance of Cosmic Consciousness, a certain culture is required: the education of the elements akin to Cosmic Consciousness, and the elimination of the elements contrary to Cosmic Consciousness.

The most characteristic features of those individuals prepared to receive Cosmic Consciousness are that they look at the world as Maya (Illusion). They sense that the World, as people see it, is only an illusion, and they seek the Great Reality, the Spiritual, the True, that which is beyond illusion. For the birth of Cosmic Consciousness it is necessary that man give himself fully over to the spiritual, to the internal.

Sexual Magic offers the Initiate all the possibilities needed to attain the brahmanic splendor and the birth of Cosmic Consciousness. It is urgent that Sexual Magic be combined with inner meditation and sanctity. Thus we prepare ourselves to receive the brahmanic splendor.

Really, the angels are the perfect men. He who attains the perfect state of Man becomes an Angel. Those who assure that the Angel is inferior to man are falsifying the truth. No one can at-

tain the angelic state if he has not first attained the state of Perfect Man. No one can attain the state of Perfect Man if he has not first incarnated his Soul. That is a sexual problem. Only in True Men is the Angel born. Only in True Men is Cosmic Consciousness born.

*The Initiate has been born as a new Buddha. -
Fifth Initiation: The Human Soul or Causal Body
or Body of Will fuses with the Inner Master, who
is Atman Buddhi (Intimate and Consciousness).*

Chapter 21: RESURRECTION AND REINCARNATION

Loving beings can become immortal like the gods. Blessed is the one who can already eat from the delicious fruits of the Tree of Life. Know, beloved ones, that in Eden there exist two exquisite trees that even share their roots. One is the Tree of Knowledge. The other is the Tree of Life. The first gives you Wisdom. The second makes you immortal.

Everyone who has worked in the Great Work has the right to eat from the delicious fruits of the Tree of Life. Truly, Love is the Summum of Wisdom.

Those men and women who walk the Path of the Perfect Matrimony finally win the happiness of entering Nirvana. This

is the forgetting of the world and of men forever... It is impossible to describe the bliss of Nirvana. There every tear has disappeared forever. There the Soul, stripped of the four bodies of sin, is immersed in the infinite bliss of the music of the spheres. Nirvana is the Sacred Starry Space.

The Masters of Compassion, moved by human pain, renounce the great bliss of Nirvana and resolve to remain with us in this valley of great bitterness.

Every Perfect Matrimony inevitably reaches Adeptship. Every Adept can renounce Nirvana for love of the Great Orphan. When an Adept renounces the supreme bliss of Nirvana, he can request the Elixir of Long Life. Those blessed ones who receive the marvelous Elixir die but do not die. On the third day they are raised. This was demonstrated by the Adorable One.

On the third day the Adept comes before the sepulcher accompanied by the Holy Women who bring drugs and aromatic ointments. The Adept is also accompanied by the Angels of Death and some other ineffable hierarchies.

The Adept cries out with a great voice invoking his physical body that sleeps within the Holy Sepulcher. The body is raised and can escape from the sepulcher taking advantage of the existence of hyperspace. In the higher worlds the physical body is treated by the Holy Women with drugs and aromatic oint-

ments. After the body has returned to life, obeying supreme orders, it penetrates through the sidereal head of the Master Soul. This is how he again comes into possession of his glorified body. This is the precious gift of Cupid.

Every resurrected body lives normally within the higher worlds. However, we must clarify that the Resurrected Masters can become visible and tangible in any place and then disappear instantaneously. The Count Cagliostro comes to mind. This great Master fulfilled a great political mission in Europe and astonished the whole of humanity. This great Master was truly the one who provoked the fall of the kings of Europe. At bottom, the Republic is owed to him. He had lived during the time of Jesus Christ; he was a personal friend of Cleopatra; he worked for Catherine de Medici. He was known for several centuries in Europe. He used various names such as Joseph Balsamo, Count Cagliostro, etc.

In India there still lives the immortal Babaji, the Christ Yogi of India. This Master was the instructor of the great Masters who lived in the terrifying night of the centuries. Nonetheless, this sublime ancient one looks like a young man of twenty-five years.

We recall the Count Zaroni, young in spite of thousands of years. Unfortunately this Chaldean sage failed completely because he fell in love with an artist of Naples. He committed the

error of uniting with her and spilling the Vase of Hermes. The result was horrible. Zannoni died on the guillotine during the French Revolution.

The Resurrected Masters travel from one place to another using hyperspace. This can be demonstrated by hypergeometry. Astrophysics will soon discover the existence of hyperspace.

Sometimes the Resurrected Masters, after fulfilling some mission in some country, give themselves the luxury of passing as dead. On the third day they repeat their resurrection and go to another country to work under a different name. Thus Cagliostro, two years after his death, presented himself in other cities using a different name to continue his work.

The Perfect Matrimony turns us into gods. Great is the bliss of Love. Truly only Love confers immortality upon us. Blessed be Love. Blessed be the beings who adore one another.

After the body has returned to life, obeying supreme orders, it penetrates through the sidereal head of the Master Soul.

Chapter 22: RESURRECTION AND REINCARNATION

Many students of occultism confuse resurrection with reincarnation. The Gospels have always been very poorly interpreted by occult students. There are various types of resurrection, as there are various types of reincarnation. This is what we are going to clarify in this chapter.

Every true Adept has a Body of Paradise. This body is of flesh and bone. However, this is flesh that does not come from Adam. The Body of Paradise is elaborated with the best atoms of the physical organism.

Many Adepts resurrect with this Body of Paradise in the higher worlds after death. With this Body of Paradise these Resurrected Masters can visit the physical world and make themselves visible and tangible at will. This is an ineffable type of resurrection. However, we affirm that resurrection with the mortal body of Adam, although more painful because of the return to this valley of bitterness, is for that very reason more glorious. All the Adepts of the secret path who constitute the Guardian Wall have resurrected with the Body of Adam.

There also exist the Initiatic resurrections. The Third Initiation of Fire signifies a resurrection in the Astral World. Everyone who passes through the Third Initiation of Fire must

live in the astral world the Drama of the Christ: life, passion, death and resurrection.

Personality

The personality is time. The personality lives in its time and does not reincarnate. After death the personality also goes to the sepulcher. For the personality there is no tomorrow. The personality lives in the cemetery, wanders about the cemetery or sinks into its grave. It is not the Astral Body nor the Etheric Double. It is not the Soul. It is time. It is energetic and slowly disintegrates. The personality can never reincarnate. It never reincarnates. There is no tomorrow for the human personality.

The Ego

That which continues, that which reincarnates, is not the Soul either, because the human being does not yet have a Soul. Truly what reincarnates is the Ego, the I, the reincarnating principle. The ghost of the dead, the recollection, the memory, the error that perpetuates itself.

Lifetime

The unit of life in any living creature is equivalent to each beat of its heart. Everything that lives has a defined period of time. The life of a planet is 2,700,000,000 beats. That same quantity corresponds to the ant, the worm, the eagle, the microbe,

the man and in general to all creatures. The lifetime of each world and each creature is proportionally the same. It is clear that the beat of a world occurs every 27,000 years; however the hearts of insects beat more rapidly. An insect that lives only a summer afternoon has had in its heart the same number of beats as a planet, only those beats have been faster.

Time is not a straight line, as the educated ignorant believe. Time is a closed curve. Eternity is something else. Eternity has nothing to do with time, and that which is beyond Eternity and time is known only by the great illuminated Adepts, the Masters of humanity.

There exist three known dimensions and three unknown dimensions. Total, six fundamental dimensions.

The three known dimensions are: length, width and depth. The three unknown dimensions are: Time, Eternity and That which is beyond Time and Eternity. This is the spiral of six curves.

Time belongs to the Fourth Dimension. Eternity to the Fifth Dimension. That which is beyond Eternity and Time, to the Sixth Dimension.

The personality lives in a closed curve of time. It is the daughter of its time and ends with its time. Time cannot reincarnate. There is no tomorrow for the human personality.

The circle of Time turns within the circle of Eternity. In Eternity there is no Time, but Time turns within the circle of Eternity. The serpent always bites its tail. A time and a personality end, but as the wheel turns there appears on Earth a new time and a new personality. The Ego reincarnates and everything repeats itself. The last accomplishments, feelings, preoccupations, affections and words originate all the sexual sensations and all the amorous drama that gives origin to a new physical body. All the romances of spouses and lovers are related to the last moments of those who are dying. "The path of life is formed by the hoofprints of the horse of death." With death Time closes and Eternity opens. The circle of Eternity first opens and then closes when the Ego returns to the circle of Time.

Recurrence

The Initiates of the Fourth Way call the repetition of facts, scenes and events recurrence.

Everything repeats itself. The Law of Recurrence is a tremendous reality. In each reincarnation the same events repeat themselves. The repetition of facts is accompanied by its corresponding Karma. This is the Law that adjusts effects to the causes that originated them. All repetition of facts brings Karma and sometimes Dharma (reward).

Those who work with the Great Arcanum; those who walk the narrow, strait and difficult Path of the Perfect Matrimony, are little by little liberating themselves from the Law of Recurrence. This Law has a limit. Beyond that limit we become angels or devils. With White Sexual Magic we become angels. With Black Sexual Magic we become devils.

The Question of the Personality

This matter of the question of the personality, daughter of its time and dying in its time, deserves our attention. Truly it is in all respects clear that, if the personality were to reincarnate, time would reincarnate and this is absurd, because time is a closed curve. A Roman man, reincarnated in these modern times of the twentieth century with the personality of the era of the Caesars, would certainly be unbearable; he would have to be treated as a delinquent, because his customs would in no way correspond to those we have at present.

Returns of the Ego

The symbol of Jesus expelling the merchants from the temple with the whip in his hand corresponds to a tremendous reality of death and horror. We have already said that the I is pluralized. The I, the Ego, is a legion of devils. Many readers will not like this affirmation, but it is the truth and we have to say it even when we do not like it.

During the work with the demon, during the work of dissolution of the Ego, parts of the I, subhuman entities, entities that possess part of our Consciousness and our life, are eliminated, cast out of our inner temple. Sometimes these entities reincarnate in animal bodies. How many times will it have happened that in zoological gardens we have encountered discarded forms of ourselves living in animal bodies. There are persons so animal that if everything they have of animal were taken from them truly nothing would remain. That class of persons are lost cases. The Law of Recurrence has ended for those persons. The Law of Reincarnation has ended for them. This type of people can reincarnate in animal bodies, or enter the abyss definitively. There they slowly disintegrate.

Advantages of the Resurrection

He who renounces Nirvana for love of humanity can preserve his physical body for millions of years. Without resurrection, the Adept would see himself in the necessity of changing bodies constantly. This would be a manifest disadvantage. With resurrection the Adept does not need to change bodies; he can preserve his vehicle for millions of years.

The body of a Resurrected Adept is totally transformed. The Soul placed within the body transforms it totally, converts it into soul as well, until the Adept is all Soul.

A resurrected body has its basic seat in the inner worlds. It lives in the inner worlds and only makes itself visible in the physical world by means of will. Thus a Resurrected Master can appear or disappear instantaneously wherever he wishes. No one can apprehend him or imprison him. He travels through the Astral Plane wherever he wishes.

The most interesting thing for the Resurrected Adept is the Great Leap. In his time and his hour the Resurrected Master can take his body to another planet. The Resurrected Master can live with his resurrected body on another planet. This is one of the great advantages.

Every Resurrected Adept can make the things of the astral visible and tangible by passing them to the physical plane. This is explained because the Master has his basic seat in the astral, although he can manifest physically. Cagliostro, the enigmatic Count Cagliostro, after his exit from the Bastille, invited his friends to a banquet. There, in the middle of the feast, he invoked many deceased geniuses, who also sat at the table to the astonishment of the guests.

On another occasion Cagliostro made appear, as if by enchantment, a precious gold service from which his guests ate. The powerful Count Cagliostro transmuted lead into gold and made pure diamonds of the highest quality, by means of the vivification of carbon.

The powers of every Resurrected Master are a true advantage.

A great friend, a Resurrected Adept, who currently lives in Great Tartary, said the following to me: “One, before swallowing earth, is no more than a fool. One thinks one knows much and knows nothing. One only comes to be good when one already swallows earth; before that one knows nothing.” He also said to me: “Masters fall through sex.” This reminds us of the Count Zanoni: he fell when he ejaculated the semen. Zanoni was a Resurrected Master. He fell in love with an artist of Naples and fell. Zanoni died on the guillotine during the French Revolution.

Whoever wants to reach Resurrection has to follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. There is no other road. Only with Sexual Magic can one reach Resurrection.

Only with Sexual Magic do we liberate ourselves from the wheel of reincarnations in a positive and transcendental form.

The Loss of the Soul

In preceding chapters we already said that the human being has not yet incarnated his Soul. Only with Sexual Magic can we engender the inner vehicles. These, like plants, sleep latent within the tight hardness of the grain, of the seed, which is deposited in the seminal system. When the human being already has the Christic vehicles, he can incarnate his Soul. Whoever

does not work with the grain, whoever does not practice Sexual Magic cannot germinate his Christic bodies. Whoever does not have Christic bodies cannot incarnate his Soul either; he loses his Soul and in the long run sinks into the abyss where he slowly disintegrates. Jesus, the great Master, said: “For what does it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his Soul? What shall a man give in exchange for his Soul?”

Whoever does not incarnate his Soul loses it. Whoever does not have Christic vehicles does not incarnate it. Whoever does not work with the grain does not have Christic vehicles. Whoever does not practice Sexual Magic does not work with the grain. The Resurrection of the dead is only for Men with Soul. Truly Men with Soul are truly Men in the complete sense of the word. Only true Men can attain the great resurrection. Only men with Soul can endure the funereal tests of the Thirteenth Arcanum. These tests are more frightful than death itself.

Those who do not have Soul are sketches of man, ghosts of death. That is all. The vehicles of men without Soul are ghost vehicles; they are not the authentic Vehicles of Fire. Truly men without Soul are not true men. At present the human being is still an unfinished being. Very few are those who have Soul. The great majority of beings called human still do not have

Soul. What does it profit a man to accumulate all the riches of the world if he loses his Soul?

The Resurrection of the dead is only for Men with Soul. True immortality is only for Men with Soul.

Love and Death

Many readers find it strange that we relate Love to Death and to Resurrection. In Hindu mythology Love and Death are two faces of the same deity. Shiva, the God of the universal sexual creative force, is at the same time the God of violent death and of destruction. The wife of Shiva also has two faces. She is Parvati and Kali at the same time. As Parvati, she is supreme beauty, love and happiness. As Kali or Durga, she can become death, misfortune and bitterness.

Shiva and Kali together symbolize the Tree of Knowledge, the Tree of the Science of Good and Evil.

Love and Death are two twin brothers who never separate. The path of life is formed with the hoofprints of the horse of death.

The error of many cults and schools consists in being one-sided. They study death but do not want to study Love, when in reality these are the two faces of the deity.

The various doctrines of East and West truly believe they know Love, when in reality they do not know it. Love is a cos-

mic phenomenon in which the entire history of the Earth and its races are simple accidents.

Love is the mysterious and occult magnetic force that the alchemist needs to fabricate the Philosopher's Stone and the Elixir of Long Life, without which Resurrection is impossible.

Love is a force that the I can never subordinate because Satan can never subjugate God.

The educated ignorant are mistaken about the origin of Love. Fools are mistaken about its result. It is stupid to suppose that the only object of Love is the reproduction of the species. Truly Love unfolds and develops on a very different plane that the swine of materialism radically ignore. Only an infinitesimal force of Love serves for the perpetuation of the species. What becomes of the rest of the force? Where does it go? Where does it unfold? This is what the educated ignorant ignore.

Love is energy and this cannot be lost. The surplus of energy has other uses and finalities that people are unaware of.

The surplus energy of Love is intimately related to thought, feeling and will. Without sexual energy those faculties could not unfold. The creative energy is transformed into beauty, thought, feelings, harmony, poetry, art, wisdom, etc. The supreme transformation of the creative energy results in the

awakening of Consciousness and the Death and Resurrection of the Initiate.

Truly, all the creative activity of humanity results from the marvelous force of Love. Love is the marvelous force that awakens the mystical powers of man. Without Love the Resurrection of the dead is impossible.

It is urgent to open once again the temples of Love to celebrate once again the mystical festivals of Love. Only with the enchantments of Love does the Serpent of Fire awaken. If we want the Resurrection of the dead we need first to be devoured by the Serpent. Whoever has not been swallowed by the Serpent is worth nothing. If we want the Word to be made flesh in us, we need to practice Sexual Magic intensely. The Word is in Sex. The Lingam Yoni is the basis of all power.

We need first to lift the Serpent upon the staff and then to be swallowed by the Serpent. Thus we become Serpents. In India, Adepts are called Nagas, Serpents. In Teotihuacan, Mexico, there exists the marvelous temple of the serpents. Only the serpents of fire can resurrect from among the dead.

An inhabitant of the two-dimensional world with his two-dimensional psychology would believe that all the phenomena occurring in his plane would have there their cause and their effect, their birth and their death. Similar phenomena would

be, for those beings, identical. All the phenomena that came from the third dimension would be taken by those two-dimensional beings as unique facts of their two-dimensional world; they would not accept being told of a third dimension because for them only their flat two-dimensional world would exist. However, if these flat beings resolved to abandon their two-dimensional psychology in order to comprehend in depth the causes of all the phenomena of their world, they could then leave it and discover with astonishment a great unknown world. The three-dimensional world. The same happens with the question of Love. People believe only that Love is for perpetuating the species. People believe only that Love is vulgarity, carnal pleasure, violent desire, satisfaction, etc. Only the one who can see beyond these animal passions, only the one who renounces this type of animal psychology can discover in other worlds and dimensions the greatness and majesty of that which is called Love. People dream deeply. People live asleep and dream about Love, but they have not awakened to Love. They sing to Love and believe that Love is that which they dream. When the man awakens to Love, becomes conscious of Love, he recognizes that he was dreaming. Then and only then does he discover the true meaning of Love. Only then does he discover what it was that he was dreaming about. Only then does he come to know what that is which is called Love. This awakening is similar to that of the man who, being in the

Astral Body outside his physical body, comes to have whatever consciousness awakens. People in the Astral wander dreaming. When someone realizes that he is dreaming and says: "This is a dream, I am dreaming, I am in the Astral Body, I am outside my physical body," the dream disappears as if by enchantment and then the individual is awake in the Astral World. A new and marvelous world appears before the one who before was dreaming, his Consciousness has awakened. Now he can know all the marvels of Nature. So also is the awakening of Love. Before that awakening we dream about Love. We take those dreams for reality; we believe we are loving; we live in a world of passions, romances sometimes delicious, disillusion, vain oaths, carnal desires, jealousies, etc., etc., and we believe that is Love. We are dreaming and we are unaware of it.

The Resurrection of the dead is impossible without Love, because Love and Death are two faces of the same deity. It is necessary to awaken to Love in order to attain Resurrection.

It is urgent to renounce our three-dimensional psychology and the gross facts in order to discover the meaning of Love in the fourth, fifth and sixth dimensions.

Love comes from the higher dimensions. Whoever does not renounce his three-dimensional psychology will never discover the true meaning of Love, because Love does not have its ori-

gin in the three-dimensional world. The flat being, if he does not renounce his two-dimensional psychology, would believe that the only reality of the Universe is lines, the changes of color of the lines, on a plane, etc. A flat being would ignore that the lines and the change of color in certain lines could be the result of the turning of a wheel of multicolored spokes, perhaps a carriage. The two-dimensional being would ignore the existence of such a carriage and with his two-dimensional psychology would not believe in such a carriage; he would only believe in the lines and in the changes of color seen in his world, without knowing that these are only effects of higher causes. So also are those who believe that Love is only of this three-dimensional world and who only accept the gross facts as the only true meaning of Love. Such people cannot discover the true meaning of Love. Such people cannot be devoured by the Serpent of Fire. Such people cannot resurrect from among the dead.

All poets, all lovers have sung to Love, but none truly knows what that is which is called Love. People only dream about that which is called Love. People have not awakened to Love.

During the work with the demon, during the work of dissolution of the Ego, parts of the I, sub-human entities, entities that possess part of our

Consciousness and our life, are eliminated, cast out of our inner temple.

Chapter 23: NINTH SPHERE

The descent into the Ninth Sphere was, in the ancient great civilizations that have preceded us in the course of history, the maximum test for the supreme dignity of the Hierophant. Hermes, Buddha, Jesus, Dante, Zoroaster, etc., and many other great Masters had to pass through that difficult test.

Remember, beloved disciples, that the Ninth Sphere is Sex. Many are those who enter the Ninth Sphere, but it is very rare to find a person who comes out victorious from the difficult test. The majority of occult students live flitting from school to school, from lodge to lodge, always curious, always in search of novelties, on the hunt for every new lecturer who comes to the city. When some student of these resolves to work with the Arcanum A.Z.F., when some student of these resolves to descend to the Ninth Sphere to work with fire and water, he does it as always: “Searching” always curious, always “foolish.” The occult student turns everything into “little schools and theories.” If he enters the Ninth Sphere, he does it as when he enters into “one more little school,” always imbecilic, always curious, always foolish. It is difficult to find a truly serious and committed aspirant of the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

Sometimes some students appear who are apparently very mature and serious, but in the long run their true colors show. Sad reality, but it is the reality of this life.

The tests of the Ninth Sphere are very fine and delicate. The doctor advises the devotee to fornicate because otherwise he would supposedly become sick. The gossips frighten the wife, the little brothers of all the organizations frighten the student, the Magicians of the shadows disguised as saints advise the devotee to spill the semen in a holy manner; the pseudo-sages teach the aspirant negative Sexual Magic with spilling of the semen. The way of teaching, the sublime and mystical tinge that those tenebrous ones disguised as saints give to their doctrine, succeed in deviating the devotee and taking him away from the Path of the Razor's Edge. Then the student falls into Black Magic.

When the student deviates, he believes himself wiser than the Masters of Gnosis. Truly those who fail in the Ninth Sphere, those who do not manage to pass the very long and hard tests of this Arcanum, become in fact terribly perverse demons; the worst of the matter is that no demon believes himself to be evil and perverse. Every demon believes himself to be holy and wise.

When the practices of Sexual Magic begin, the organism is affected. Sometimes the sexual and parotid glands become in-

flamed, the head aches, one feels a certain dizziness, etc. This horrifies the curious flitters of “little schools,” who then flee terrified, looking as always for “refuge” in some new “little school.” Thus these poor “fools” pass their lives, always from flower to flower. On any given day these poor fools die, without having attained anything. They miserably wasted their time. When death arrives, these foolish ones turn into a legion of demons that continue.

The Ninth Sphere is decisive for the aspirant to Realization. It is impossible to intimately self-realize without having incarnated the Soul. No one can incarnate the Soul if he has not engendered the Christ Astral, the Christ Mind and the Christ Will. The current inner vehicles of man mentioned by Theosophy are only simple mental forms that every man must dissolve when he attempts to intimately self-realize.

We need to be born and this matter of being born is, has been and will be an absolutely sexual problem. It is necessary to be born and for that one must descend into the Ninth Sphere. That is the maximum test for the supreme dignity of the Hierophant. That is the most difficult test. It is very rare to find someone who can pass that difficult test. Ordinarily, everyone fails in the Ninth Sphere.

It is necessary that the spouses love one another profoundly. People confuse desire with Love. Everyone sings to desire and

confuses it with that which is called Love. Only those who have incarnated their Soul know what Love is. The I does not know what Love is. The I is desire.

Everyone who incarnates his Soul is for that reason a Buddha. Every Buddha must work in the Ninth Sphere to incarnate the Inner Christ. In the Ninth Sphere the Buddha is born. In the Ninth Sphere the Christ is born. First we must be born as Buddhas and afterwards as Christs.

Blessed be Love. Blessed the beings who love one another truly. Blessed those who come out victorious from the Ninth Sphere.

Fearmongers

Many pseudo-esotericists have committed unqualifiable genocides. Truly the fearmongers against the Kundalini are a true genocide. It is an unqualifiable crime against humanity to tell people in printed books that awakening the Kundalini is dangerous. The propagators of fearmongering against the Kundalini are worse than war criminals. The latter committed crimes against persons, but the pseudo-esoteric propagators of fearmongering commit crimes against the Soul. Whoever does not awaken the Kundalini cannot incarnate his Soul. Whoever does not awaken his Kundalini remains without Soul; he loses his Soul.

It is false to say that the Kundalini may awaken without having progressed morally and that, therefore, one must wait until such progress is achieved. The development of the Kundalini is controlled by the merits of the heart. We give concrete instructions about the Kundalini and every true serpentine culture knows the path in depth. It is false that the Kundalini goes by different paths when White Sexual Magic is practiced. Only when Black Sexual Magic is practiced does the Kundalini descend toward the atomic infernos of man and become the tail of Satan. False, then, is that absurd affirmation of the fearmongers to the effect that the Kundalini could come out of the medullar canal, tear tissues, produce terrible pains and cause death. Those affirmations of the assassins of Souls are false because each of the seven Serpents has its Specialist Masters who watch over the Student. The latter is not abandoned in the work. When the student awakens the First Serpent he is attended by a specialist and when he awakens the Second Serpent, he is attended by another and so on successively. These specialists carry the Serpent along the medullar canal. No student is abandoned. The specialists must answer for the student. The specialists live in the Astral World.

The Kundalini only awakens negatively when the semen is spilled. Whoever practices Sexual Magic without spilling the semen has nothing to fear.

No one can actualize the superior aspects of the Kundalini without a perfect sanctity. It is, therefore, false to say that there are dire possibilities for the premature actualization of the Kundalini. Said affirmation is false because there cannot exist premature actualization of the Fire. The Kundalini can only be actualized on the basis of sanctifications. The Kundalini does not rise a single vertebra if the conditions of sanctity required for that vertebra have not been conquered. Each vertebra has its moral conditions of sanctity. It is false and stupid to say that the Kundalini can awaken ambition, pride or intensify all the low qualities and animal passions of the animal ego. Those who use those scaremongerings to take the students away from the Real Path are true ignorant ones, because the Kundalini awakened with White Sexual Magic cannot progress a single degree when true sanctity does not exist.

The Kundalini is not a blind force. The Kundalini is not a mechanical force. The Kundalini is controlled by the fires of the heart and only develops on the basis of Sexual Magic and Sanctity.

We have to recognize that in Mexico the serpentine culture was and continues to be formidable. Each Aztec sculpture is a marvelous book of Occult Science. We have been enraptured contemplating the Quetzalcoatl with the Serpent coiled around

his body and the Lingam Yoni in his hands. We have been astonished contemplating the gigantic Serpent devouring the Magician. We have been filled with singular veneration upon seeing the tiger with a phallus hanging from its neck. Truly the Word is in the phallus.

In the Aztec culture there are no fearmongerings. Each book of stone, each indigenous emblem invites us to the awakening of the Kundalini. It is urgent to awaken the Kundalini first and then to be devoured by the Kundalini. We need to be swallowed by the Serpent. We need the Kundalini to swallow us. We need to be devoured by the Serpent. When the man is devoured by the Serpent he also becomes serpent. Only the human Serpent can incarnate the Christ. Christ can do nothing without the Serpent.

The authentic Aztec and Mayan, Egyptian and Chaldean cultures, etc., are serpentine cultures that cannot be understood without Sexual Magic and the Kundalini.

Every archaic culture is serpentine. Every authentic and true civilization is serpentine. Civilization without the wisdom of the Serpent is not really civilization.

Ascent and Descent of the Kundalini

Those pseudo-esotericists who affirm that the Kundalini, after rising up to the crown chakra or lotus of the thousand petals,

descends again until it is kept in the Church of Ephesus or Coccygeal Center, are lying terribly. The Kundalini only descends when the Initiate lets himself fall. The Initiate falls when he spills the semen. The work to raise the Serpent again after having fallen is very arduous and difficult. The Lord of Perfection said: “The disciple should not let himself fall because the disciple who lets himself fall has afterward to struggle very much to recover what was lost.”

The Hindustanis say that within the medullar canal there is a canal called Sushumna, and within this canal there is another called Vajrini and within this one, a third called Chitrini, “as thin as a spider’s thread,” on which the chakras are threaded, like the knots of a bamboo cane. So speak the sacred books of India, and we know that the Kundalini ascends through Chitrini solely and exclusively with the Maithuna, Sexual Magic, Arcanum A.Z.F.

We practice inner meditation to attain ecstasy, but we know very well that the Kundalini does not awaken with meditation, because the Kundalini is sexual. It is false to assert that the awakening of the Kundalini is achieved with meditation. Meditation is a technique to receive information. Meditation is not any technique to awaken the Kundalini. The pseudo-esotericists have done much harm with their ignorance.

In India there exist seven fundamental schools of Yoga and all of them speak of the Kundalini. Those schools of Yoga are of no use if Tantrism is not studied. The best of the East is Tantrism. In every authentic school of esoteric Yoga Maithuna is practiced (Sexual Magic). That is Tantrism. The Tantras give fundamental value to Yoga.

In the center of the lotus of the heart there exists a marvelous triangle. This triangle also exists in the coccygeal chakra and in the chakra of the brow. In each of these chakras there exists a mysterious knot. These are the three knots.

Said knots have a profound meaning. Here are three fundamental changes in the work with the Serpent. In the first knot (Church of Ephesus) we abandon the system of spilling the semen. In the second knot (Church of Thyatira) we learn to love truly. In the third knot (Church of Philadelphia) we attain true wisdom and see clairvoyantly.

The Kundalini in its ascent has to untie the three mysterious knots.

The pseudo-esotericists marvel that the primitive Hindu Yogis hardly mention the etheric chakras or plexuses and instead dedicate all their attention to the chakras of the spine and to the Kundalini. Truly, the primitive Hindu Yogis were tantric and practiced the Maithuna. They were true Initiates in the

Wisdom of the Serpent. They knew very well that in the medulla and in the semen the key to our redemption is found. They understood that the awakened Kundalini opens the spinal chakras and that these, in turn, set into activity the chakras of the plexuses. The principal things are, then, the spinal chakras and the Serpent. This was known very well by all the great sages and patriarchs of the archaic serpentine civilizations.

In the three triangles of the basic, cardiac and frontal, the Deity is represented as a sexual Lingam. This says too much but the educated ignorant always look for evasions and excuses to alter the truth. It is not right that the pseudo-esotericists continue deceiving consciously or unconsciously the poor suffering humanity. We have studied the great serpentine civilizations in depth and, therefore, we speak clearly so that those who truly want to be saved may be saved. Here we are to say the truth and we say it, even when the pseudo-occultist and infrasexual people declare themselves our worst enemies. The truth must be told and we say it with great pleasure.

It is necessary to work with the Kundalini and untie the three knots. The three knots are the three triangles that transform our life with chastity, love and wisdom.

The Sexual Spasm

The White Lodge has totally and absolutely prohibited the sexual spasm. It is absurd to reach the spasm. Those who practice Sexual Magic must never reach the spasm. Those who propose to avoid the seminal ejaculation without abandoning the pleasure of the spasm can suffer disastrous consequences for their organism. The spasm is very violent and if the organism is violated, the result is not long in coming: impotence, damage to the nervous system, etc., etc. Everyone who practices Sexual Magic must withdraw from the act long before the spasm. Doctors know very well the reasons why one who practices Sexual Magic must withdraw before the spasm. One must only practice once daily, never should one practice twice a day. Never in life should one spill the semen. Never. Never. Never. This order of the White Lodge must be understood because, if unfortunately the spasm comes against our will, the disciple will withdraw from the act and instantaneously lie down on his back (face up), and will then violently restrain with the following movements:

Instruction

- **Make the supreme effort that a woman makes to give birth, sending the nervous current toward the sexual organs but striving to close with it the sphincters or escape gates through**

which the seminal liquor usually escapes.

This is a supreme effort.

- **Inhale as if pumping or making the seminal liquor rise with the breath, up to the brain. Upon inhaling vocalize the Mantram HAM; imagine this energy rising up to the brain and then passing to the heart.**
- **Now exhale the breath imagining that the sexual energy is being fixed in the heart; upon exhaling vocalize the Mantram SAH.**
- **If the spasm is very strong, restrain, restrain, and continue inhaling and exhaling with the aid of the Mantram HAM-SAH. HAM is masculine, SAH is feminine. HAM is solar. SAH is lunar.**

The air must be expelled rapidly through the mouth producing the sound SAH in a soft and delicious manner. One must inhale with the mouth half-open mentally chanting the Mantram HAM.

The fundamental idea of this esoteric exercise is to invert the respiratory process making it truly positive, since in the current state the lunar negative aspect SAH predominates, which produces the seminal discharge; by inverting the respiratory

process by means of this respiratory practice, the centrifugal force becomes centripetal and the semen then flows inward and upward.

Amplification

The instruction we have given in the preceding paragraph for cases of spasm can also be applied in general to every practice of Sexual Magic.

Every practice of Sexual Magic can be concluded with this marvelous exercise. The work in the Ninth Sphere signifies struggle, sacrifice, effort, will. The weak flee from the Ninth Sphere, horrified, terrified, frightened. Those who are devoured by the Serpent are converted into Serpents, into Gods.

In very grave cases, when the sexual spasm comes with imminent danger of seminal ejaculation, the Initiate must instantaneously withdraw from the act and lie on his back on the hard floor, retaining the breath; to do so, he must close the nostrils pressing them with the index and thumb fingers; this effort must be accompanied with the concentration of thought. The neophyte will concentrate intensely on the pulsations of the phallus, which are a repetition of the cardiac pulse. He will try to restrain those sexual pulsations to avoid the spilling of the semen, and if he is very obliged to inhale oxygen, this must be

done with a short and rapid inhalation, continued then with the breath held to the maximum.

No one can incarnate the Soul if he has not engendered the Christ Astral, the Christ Mind and the Christ Will.

Chapter 24: SEXUAL YOGA

In India, there exist three classes of tantrism. First: White Tantrism; second: Black Tantrism; third: Gray Tantrism. In White Tantrism Sexual Magic is practiced without spilling the semen. In Black Tantrism there exists the spilling of the semen. In Gray Tantrism one spills and does not spill the semen. Sometimes they spill it, sometimes they do not spill it. This type of Tantrism leads the devotee to Black Tantrism.

Within Black Tantrism we find bonzes and red-cap Dugpas, terrible and perverse Black Magicians. These evil ones have repugnant procedures to reabsorb the semen through the urethra after having miserably spilled it. The result is fatal because the semen, after having been spilled, is charged with satanic atoms that, upon penetrating again into the organism, acquire the power to awaken the Kundalini in a negative manner. Then this descends toward the atomic infernos of man and becomes the tail of Satan. This is how the human being

separates himself forever from his Divine Being and sinks forever into the Abyss. Everyone who spills the Vase of Hermes is a duly recognized Black Magician.

In Hindustan, Sexual Magic is known by the term Maithuna. It is also known as Urdhvaretas Yoga and those who practice it are called Urdhvaretas Yogis.

In all truly serious and responsible schools of Yoga, Sexual Magic is practiced in a very secret manner. When a pair of yogis, man and woman, are well prepared, they are taken to a secret place where they are instructed about the Maithuna (Sexual Magic).

The couples unite sexually to work on the Great Work under the vigilance of a Guru (Master). The man seated on the floor on a carpet in a buddhic attitude, with the legs crossed in the Oriental style, enters into sexual contact with the woman. She sits on the legs of the male in such a way that with her legs she envelops the trunk of the male. It is clear that upon sitting on him the phallus is then absorbed. Thus the man and the woman connect sexually. The pairs of yogis remain in this state for whole hours without spilling the semen. It is the obligation of the yogi not to think when he is in the practice of Sexual Magic. Both, man and woman, are in a state of ecstasy in those moments. The couple finds itself thus profoundly in love. The creative energies rise victorious through their re-

spective canals up to the chalice of the brain. Animal desire is rejected. Then the couples withdraw from the act without having spilled the semen.

This way of practicing Sexual Magic in the Oriental style would be very uncomfortable for Western people. However it is recommended for those persons who do not manage to brake the act to avoid the spilling of the Vase of Hermes. With this practice the gnostics can train themselves sexually, to learn to brake and avoid the spilling of the semen. The gnostic couples would not need the physical vigilance of any Master, but they could invoke the masters of the Astral to help them. (The couple must be alone).

It is necessary that during the practice of Sexual Magic animal desire does not exist. Remember that desire is diabolical. The I is desire. The I is diabolical. Where desire exists love cannot exist because love and desire are incompatible. It is necessary to know that desire produces a deception. Whoever desires, believes he is in love, feels himself in love, could swear that he is in love. That is the deception of desire. How many times we see couples that supposedly adore one another. After being married the castle of cards collapses and the sad reality remains. Those who believed themselves in love deep down hate one another and failure, after desire is satisfied, is inevitable. Then we only hear complaints and laments, reproaches and

tears. Where was the love? What became of the love? To love when there is desire is impossible. Only those who have already incarnated their Soul know how to love truly. The I does not know how to love. Only the Soul knows how to love. Love has its own climate, its flavor, its happiness. That is known only by the one who has already killed animal desire. That is known and experienced only by the one who has already incarnated his Soul. Love does not resemble any of those things that people call Love. What people believe to be Love is only deceiving desire. Desire is a deceptive substance that combines marvelously in the mind and in the heart to make us feel something that, not being Love, makes us firmly believe that it is Love. Only the horrible reality that presents itself after the act is consummated and desire is satisfied comes to demonstrate to us clearly that we were victims of a deception. We believed we were in love and really we were not.

The human being still does not know what that is which is called Love. Truly only the Soul can love and knows how to love. Man has not yet incarnated his Soul. Man still does not know what it is to love. Satan does not know what Love is. The only thing the human being has incarnated at present is Satan. (The I). The human being does not know how to love.

Love can only exist from heart to heart, from Soul to Soul. He who has not incarnated his Soul does not know how to love.

Satan cannot love and that is what the human being has incarnated. The Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings, one who loves more and another who loves better. Love is the best religion that the human being can come to profess.

Desire is a substance that decomposes into many substances. These substances of desire succeed in deceiving the mind and the heart. The one who despairs because the woman went off with another man, was truly not in love. True love does not demand anything; does not ask for anything; does not desire anything; does not think of anything; only wants one thing: the happiness of the Being one loves. That is all. The man who loses the one he loves only says: "I feel happy that you have attained your happiness. If with another man you found it, I feel glad that you have found it."

Desire is something else. The passionate one who lost the woman he loved because she went off with another, can come to kill and to kill himself as well, falls into the most horrible despair. He has lost the instrument of pleasure. That is all.

Truly the true Love is known only by those who have already incarnated their Soul. Humanity does not yet know what is called Love. Truly Love is like an innocent child, is like the swan of pale plumage. Love resembles the first games of childhood. Love knows nothing because it is innocent.

When we dissolve that horrible specter that continues after death (the I), then there is born in us that which is called Love. Upon reaching that state we recover the lost innocence.

Currently the human being has only incarnated an embryo of Soul. This launches at times some flashes of Love. The mother who adores her child is a good example of that which is called Love. The embryo of Soul can be strengthened with the blessed flame of Love.

Man and woman sometimes come to feel the radiations of Love that spring from the embryo of the Soul, but they immediately stifle them with the violent and terrible passions that Satan gives to man and also to woman.

If we cultivate those divine vibrations of Love, we can then fortify and strengthen the embryo of the Soul to live more intensely later that which is called Love.

Love strengthens the embryo of the Soul. When the embryo is strengthened we attain the incarnation of the Soul.

Very rare are those human beings who manage to feel the divine amorous vibrations that radiate from the embryo of the Soul. What humanity normally feels are the forces of desire. Desire also sings and turns into romances and infinite tenderesses. Desire is the most deceptive poison that exists in all

the cosmos. Everyone who is a victim of the great deceiver could swear that he is in love.

Men and women: I invite you to Love. Follow the footprints of those few in the world who have known how to love.

Gods and goddesses: love one another in the nuptial enchantment of paradise. Blessed the beings who love one another truly. Only Love can turn us into gods.

Endocrinology

Although it may seem incredible, it is certain and absolutely true that Science is closer to Transmutation and to Sex-Yoga than many students of yoga. Endocrinology is called to produce a true creative revolution. The men of science already know that the sexual glands are not closed capsules. They secrete inward and outward hormones. The hormones of outward secretion are called conservative because they perpetuate the species; the hormones of inward secretion are called vitalizing, because they vitalize the human organism. This process of inward hormonal secretion is transmutation, transformation of one type of energy-matter into another type of energy-matter. The Maithuna, Sexual Magic is intensified sexual transmutation. The gnostic secretes inwardly, transmutes and sublimates the totality of the Sexual Matter-Energy. The rich and abundant sexual hormones flood the circulatory system of

the blood and reach the various glands of internal secretion stimulating and inciting them to work intensely. Thus, with intensified sexual transmutation, the endocrine glands are super-stimulated producing, as is natural, a greater number of hormones that come to animate and modify the entire liquid nervous system.

Science already recognizes sexual transmutation in every individual of normal sexuality. Now it is only a matter of advancing a little more to recognize the intensified sexual transmutation of suprasexual individuals. Whoever studies biologically the 32 capital signs of the Buddha will reach the conclusion that the secondary sexual characteristics of the Buddha were really those of a Superman. These secondary sexual characteristics of the Buddha accuse, indicate, a most intense sexual transmutation. There can be no doubt that the Buddha practiced the Maithuna, Sex-Yoga, Sexual Magic, the Arcanum A.Z.F. Buddha taught white Tantrism (Sexual Magic), however he gave that teaching secretly to his disciples. Zen and Chan Buddhism teach Maithuna and the couples practice this sex-yoga.

Secondary Sexual Characteristics

There exist the primary sexual characteristics and the secondary characteristics. The first are related to the sexual functions of the creative organs and the second to the distribution

of fats, formation of muscles, hair, speech, form of the body, etc. It is clear that the form of the body of a woman is different from that of the male and vice versa. It is also very true that any damage to the sexual organs modifies the human organism. The secondary sexual characteristics of a eunuch are those of a degenerate. The secondary sexual characteristics of an individual of intermediate sex or sodomite accuse an invert, an infrasexual. What would we deduce from an effeminate individual? What of a masculinized woman? What kind of primary characteristics would correspond to subjects with secondary sexual characteristics opposite to those of their own sex? There is no doubt that in such subjects infrasex exists.

Sexual Yoga, the Maithuna, the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic), is a type of suprasexual functionalism that in fact modifies the secondary sexual characteristics producing a new type of man, a Superman. It is absurd to suppose that the Superman can result from beliefs, theories, sectarianisms, fanaticisms, schools, etc. Truly the Superman does not come from what we believe or stop believing, from the school to which we belong or stop belonging. The secondary sexual characteristics are only modified by changing the primary characteristics. With Sex-Yoga, with Maithuna, the authentic initiated yogis manage to modify the secondary sexual characteristics in a positive, transcendental, divine manner.

Psychology and Endocrinology

Psychology seemed already stagnant. Fortunately the science of endocrinology appeared. Now psychology has taken on new life. Attempts have already been made to study the life of the great men on the basis of their biological type. It is said, for example, that the decline of Napoleon coincides with a decadent process of his pituitary gland. The psychological characteristics are determined by the endocrine glands and the primary sexual characteristics.

The Bio-Psychological type is definitive and no one can deny it now. This depends on the primary sexual characteristics.

Truly the Bio-psychological type belongs to the secondary sexual characteristics, and is totally determined by the primary sexual characteristics. On this basis we can affirm that, if we want to be the Bio-psychological type, we must work with the primary sexual characteristics. Only with Sexual Magic, Maithuna or Sex-Yoga do we manage to produce the Bio-psychological type of the Master, of the Superman, of the Mahatma.

The Infrasex

We have made in this chapter affirmations that the infrasexuals hate mortally. They truly consider themselves suprasexuals, super-transcended. The infrasexuals believe themselves

more perfect than the Third Logos, and they have no objection to affirming that Sex is something gross, filthy, material. The infrasexuals ignore that Sex is the creative force of the Holy Spirit, without which they will never be able to attain intimate Self-realization. Unfortunately, they insult the Third Logos and his marvelous sexual force. For the infrasex, the divine sexual force of the Holy Spirit is something sinful, gross and material.

The infrasexuals have the vain illusion of Self-realizing through readings, philosophies, beliefs, breathing exercises, bellows system, etc., etc. Of course with those things they will never succeed in transforming the secondary sexual characteristics and the result is failure.

Evolution and Involution

Currently many philosophical doctrines based on the dogma of Evolution are being disseminated both in the East and in the West of the world. Evolution and Involution are mechanical forces that operate simultaneously in all of Nature. We do not deny the reality of these two forces, we explain them.

No one can deny the creative and destructive, evolutionary and involutory, generative and degenerative processes. What happens is that things are attributed to the mechanical force of Evolution that it does not have. That all with

Evolution will arrive at liberation, at the goal, is a fantasy of the deluded people. Jesus, the Christ, spoke clearly and never promised salvation to all. The great Master emphasizes the tremendous and terrible difficulty implied by the struggle to enter the Sanctum Regnum. The kingdom of magic and of esotericism. "Many are called and few are chosen." "Of a thousand who seek Me, one finds Me; of a thousand who find Me, one follows Me; of a thousand who follow Me, one is Mine."

Here it is not a matter of believing or not believing, of self-considering oneself chosen, or of belonging to such or such sect. This matter of salvation is too grave. One must work with the grain, with the sexual seed. From nothing, nothing comes. It is necessary to work with the grain. There is required an effort of the grain itself, a total revolution. Only from the sexual grain is born the inner Angel. Only the inner Angel is admitted into the kingdom of esotericism. It is urgent: the Maithuna, the Sex-Yoga. Sexual Magic. The forces of Involution and Evolution are mechanical forces, simply; forces that do not liberate anyone, that do not save anyone. That is all.

Many organisms are the result of Involution and many are the result of Evolution. The races of natives and cannibals are not in Evolution; they are really in Involution; they are degenerated products of powerful civilizations that preceded them in the course of history. All those tribes say they descend from gods,

demigods, titans, etc.; all races preserve traditions that narrate the glories of their glorious pasts.

The lizard is a degenerated crocodile. The archaic ancestors of ants and bees were titans prior to man. The current humanity is a degenerated product of preceding races, as the secondary sexual characteristics of the people show. The masculinized women, flying airplanes and fighting in war, are infrasexual as are the effeminate men who get perms and paint their nails in beauty salons.

Those authors who suppose that this is Evolution, return toward divine hermaphroditism, etc., are mistaken. The authentic hermaphrodite is not the intermediate sex. The hermaphrodite of the submerged Lemurian continent was complete. It had both sexes totally developed and unfolded. They were not infrasexuals, they were not of the intermediate sex. Today only it is possible to find the divine hermaphrodite in the Spirit and the Soul fused and perfect. The Soul totally feminine and the Spirit completely masculine are fused in the Initiation. An Angel is a divine hermaphrodite. No Angel is of the intermediate sex.

It is necessary to enter by the Path of the Revolution of Consciousness. This path departs from the Laws of Evolution and Involution. Truly this is the narrow, strait and difficult path of which the great Kabir Jesus spoke to us.

Yogic Exercises

We do not condemn the Yogic exercises. These are very useful and contribute to the inner unfolding. However, every yoga that does not teach the Maithuna and the white tantric Shadanas, is incomplete. The great yogis of the East and the West realized themselves with Sex-Yoga. The yogis of the New Age, the Agni Yogis, will have to study endocrinology in depth, and give public teachings about Sex-Yoga.

The tantric postures of the «Kama Kalpa» are very exaggerated and many of them degenerate into black Tantrism. We only recommend the Tantric posture of this chapter.

Today only it is possible to find the divine hermaphrodite in the Spirit and the Soul fused and perfect.

Chapter 25: THE FLYING SERPENT

With tears in my eyes, I tear out my heart at having to speak of things I should not speak of, because this is like throwing pearls before swine, but the poor suffering humanity needs them and I find myself in the anguish of having to say something about the Flying Serpent.

The Bird Serpent

In the «Popol Vuh» of the Mayas, the bird and the serpent figure as sexual creators of the Universe. Tepeu and Gucumatz send a hawk to the immense sea of the great life to bring the serpent, with whose marvelous blood they knead the yellow and white maize. The «Popol Vuh» says that with that dough of white and yellow maize, mixed with the blood of the serpent, the god Tzacol formed the flesh of the people. The bird represents the Universal Spirit of Life. The serpent represents the sexual fire of the Third Logos. The blood of the serpent indicates the waters of «Genesis», the Great Universal Sperm, the Ens Seminis or Christonic Semen, in whose waters is the germ of all life. These waters are the blood of the earth, according to the Mayan philosopher. The goddess Coatlicue is the Mother of Life and of Death (the Ens Seminis).

Truly, the sexual fire of the Third Logos makes fecund the waters of life so that the Universe may arise.

In Mayan theogony, two gods intervene in creation: one who gives life and form to man and another who gives him Consciousness. The Third Logos makes fecund the Waters of Life and when these have been fecundated, the Second Logos intervenes infusing Consciousness into all organisms. The vehicles of action of all the Logoic Forces are the ineffable gods.

The Hawk “H’ Ch’ Uuy,” the macaw “Mo,” the kestrel “X’ Cen Bac,” the tapir “Tzimink Aax” and the serpent “Can” are the

basic factors of the geogenic Mayan myths. These symbols are used exoterically and esoterically. In the exoteric or public field they symbolize tribal facts, historical events, etc. In the esoteric or secret aspect, the matter is highly scientific, profoundly philosophical, sublimely artistic and tremendously religious.

Among the Mayas, the Earthly Paradise is Tamoanchan, the sacred place of the Bird Serpent. Tamoanchas are in fact the Initiates of the Serpent. The myth of the Tamoanchas is that of the Bird-Serpent. The Tamoanchas descend from the Toltecs, Olmecs and Mayas.

The Aztecs, after many hardships arrived at Lake Texcoco, symbol of the Christonic Semen, where they found the bird and the serpent, the eagle and the snake. To the Aztecs falls the high honor of having founded the Great Tenochtitlan on the basis of the Wisdom of the Serpent.

The feathered serpent speaks clearly of the bird serpent. The feathered serpent was identified with Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican Christ. Quetzalcoatl is always accompanied by the sacred symbols of the eagle and the serpent. The feathered serpent says everything. The Eagle of the Spirit and the Serpent of Fire turn us into gods.

The Quetzal of the Mayas is the feathered serpent, the bird serpent.

The Caduceus of Mercury

The Caduceus of Mercury symbolizes the spinal medulla with its two serpents, which indicate the canals of Ida and Pingala, through which the solar and lunar atoms ascend up to the brain. These are the sharps and flats of the Great Fa that resounds in all that is created.

The Akasha ascends like blazing fire through the medullar canal, and its two poles of energy flow through Ida and Pingala. From the medullar canal and from its two canals, which like serpents coil around the spinal column, there originates a circulation that starts from the central conduit, to then be distributed through the entire organism.

Ida and Pingala start from the sexual organs. Ida is to the left of the medullar canal and Pingala to the right. In woman this order is inverted; the lines end in the medulla oblongata. This pair of cords are semi-etheric, semi-physical, corresponding to the higher dimensions of space.

The Igneous Wings

When the solar and lunar atoms unite at the base of the spinal column, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers awakens.

This ascends slowly amidst the ineffable delights of the Perfect Matrimony. The Serpent rejoices with the enchantment of Love.

When the Serpent reaches the height of the heart, we receive the igneous wings, the wings of the Caduceus of Mercury. Then the Serpent has feathers. This is the Quetzal, the Bird Serpent, the Feathered Serpent.

Every Initiate who becomes a Bird Serpent can fly to the higher worlds. He can enter the various departments of the Kingdom; he can travel in Astral Body at will; he can travel with the Superastral vehicles; he can travel with his physical body through the fourth dimension; he is a Bird Serpent.

The Bird Serpent can escape from a sealed sepulcher; can walk on the waters as Jesus, the Christ, demonstrated; can pass through a rock from side to side, without receiving any harm, as the disciples of the Buddha demonstrated; can fly with his physical body through the air, etc., etc.

Pharaoh

Ida is masculine and Pingala is feminine. Here are the sharps and flats of the great Fa that resounds in Nature. FA... corresponds to the solar atoms, RA to the lunar atoms, ON to the blazing fire that ascends through the central canal. It is necessary to learn to pulse these sharps and flats with the powerful

Mantram Pharaoh in order to depart in Astral Body consciously and positively.

With the Mantram of these sharps and flats we can depart in astral.

In Egypt, when the Initiate received the igneous wings, he was decorated in the temple with a pair of wings that were fixed on the tunic at the height of the heart.

When Jesus of Nazareth opened his igneous wings, he was decorated personally by the Pharaoh of Egypt.

The position in which Jesus would lie down to depart in astral was like that of the Chac Mool. However the head very low without pillows. The soles of the feet on the bed, the legs folded and the knees raised. Thus, the great Hierophant would fall asleep playing his marvelous lyre of the spinal column. The whole Mantram Pharaoh is divided into three syllables thus: Fa-Ra-On. The Fa is from the musical scale. The Ra is like a grave sound; it must be vocalized with a double R. On reminds us of the Mantram OM of India, only that in this case, instead of bearing the consonant M, it bears the consonant N; On. In general we can give the Mantram Pharaoh all the intonation, with the great Fa, that resounds in all that is created.

We advise vocalizing mentally. The disciple must fall asleep chanting this Mantram and with the imagination and the will

concentrated on the pyramids of Egypt. Practice and much patience are needed.

In Mayan theogony, two gods intervene in creation: one who gives life and form to man and another who gives him Consciousness.

Chapter 26: THE FLYING SERPENT

The White Magicians and the Black Magicians use the Flying Serpent to travel in Astral Body or with the physical body in the state of Jinas.

The White Magicians, in profound meditation, know how to pray and beseech the Serpent of Bronze to transport them to any place on earth or of the cosmos, and the Flying Serpent transports them.

The Black Magicians beseech the tempting serpent of Eden and this takes them to the abyss, or to the salons of witchcraft, or to the witches' Sabbaths, etc.

The Serpent of Bronze ascends through the medullar canal. The tempting serpent descends from the coccyx toward the atomic infernos of Nature. This is the tail of Satan. The devils have power in the tail.

Blessed be the Divine Mother Kundalini. Blessed those who fly with the power of the Adorable Mother.

Unfortunate are those who move with the power of Saint Mary (the tempting Serpent of Eden. The Kundalini descending). Unhappy is the one who flies with the tenebrous power of Saint Mary. For those, the abyss and the second death.

State of Jinas

The point is a transverse fraction of the line. The line is a transverse fraction of the plane. The plane is a transverse fraction of the body. The body is the transverse fraction of a tetra-dimensional body, that is to say of four dimensions.

Every body is tetra-dimensional, it has four dimensions. The fourth coordinate or fourth vertical is the basic foundation of all mechanics. The intermolecular space corresponds to the fourth dimension.

In this three-dimensional world, length, width and height, we never see a complete body. We only see sides, planes, angles, etc. Perception is, then, incomplete and subjective.

In the fourth dimension perception is objective. There we see bodies from the front, from behind, from above, from below, from within, from without, that is to say complete. In the

fourth dimension all objects appear complete in simultaneous form; perception there is objective.

With the power of the Flying Serpent we can take the physical body out of the world of three dimensions and pass it into the fourth dimension. In more advanced states we can take the physical body into the fifth or sixth dimension.

Serpents that Fly

When we visited the department of Magdalena, Republic of Colombia, we discovered with astonishment Serpents that fly. There exist sorcerers, in the jungles of that region, who know how to send flying serpents to their hated victims. The procedures used by those sorcerers are very strange. Generally, this type of sorcerers dedicate themselves to the trade of curing the victims of bites from venomous serpents, which abound so much in the tropics. There are many sorcerer-healers of people bitten by serpents. There also exists much competition in the trade and the mysterious war among these sorcerers is very great. They live in war over matters of the trade. The sorcerers usually use the fourth dimension to teleport a certain type of artificial serpents to the residence of their enemies. The procedure is simple and marvelous at the same time. The element that the sorcerer uses to fabricate serpents is the vegetable fiber of the external bark of the trunk of the plantain or banana tree. Said fiber converted into a small cord of barely

one or two meters becomes an artificial snake. The sorcerer makes seven knots in the vegetable fiber of this trunk, as if to symbolize the seven churches of the snake and then he paces about reciting his secret magical prayers. The final climax of the magical operation is the instant in which the sorcerer, full of frenzy, hurls the vegetable fiber into space. This is transformed into a serpent upon entering the fourth dimension. The most serious thing is that said flying serpent falls into the third dimension again but within the distant house of the hated enemy. Ordinarily, this latter usually is some competitor in the trade. If the victim has his body well prepared, it is clear that the serpent cannot harm him, but if the body of the victim is not prepared, the serpent will bite exactly the heart of the victim and the latter will fall dead immediately. Ordinarily, the sorcerers prepare the body with special herbs to defend themselves from their enemies. The vegetable fiber that they use for those criminal acts receives the indigenous name of “majagua de plátano.” There is no doubt that these sorcerers use the power of the tempting Serpent of Eden (the snake that descends) to carry out these criminal acts.

If these sorcerers can do marvels of that kind, which is to convert a vegetable fiber into a flying serpent, how much more can a White Magician do with his flying serpent? The flying serpent of the White Magician is the Kundalini. The White Magician is truly Bird Serpent, Serpent that flies.

The seven centers of the snake are omnipotent. The Serpent with wings is something formidable. With the power of the Bird Serpent the Magician can become invisible at will, transport himself through the air placed within the fourth dimension, appear and disappear before astonished people, unleash thunders and hurricanes, calm the tempests, resurrect the dead, transmute lead into gold, cure the sick with the laying on of hands, rise from the sepulcher on the third day and preserve himself with his body for millions of years. The Bird Serpent is immortal, omnipotent, wise, loving and terribly divine.

The guardians of the temples of mysteries are Serpents of fire. With the power of the Bird Serpent we can transport ourselves to other planets of the infinite.

The Doubles

In all our works we have taught different systems for departures in Astral Body. Many persons have learned to depart and many have not learned. Some persons have read some key in our books, have understood it, have put it into practice and then immediately have learned to depart in Astral Body. Many other persons have practiced with one and another system without having attained anything.

In practice we have been able to verify that the very intellectual type of individuals, full of bookish culture (the library mice), do not manage to depart at will in Astral Body. In contrast, very simple people, humble peasants, poor housemaids, do it marvelously. This has made us think much about the matter and we have carefully investigated the problem. The reality is that the departure in Astral Body is not of the intellectual type. The astral departure corresponds rather to feeling and to superior emotion. These qualities are related to the heart and not to the brain. The intellectual is polarized exaggeratedly in the brain, and in fact abandons the world of the heart. The result of his lack of balance is the loss of the psychic powers of the Soul. Unfortunately, one cannot obtain one faculty without the loss of another. Whoever develops the intellect does so at the expense of the psychic faculties. The problem is serious because in no way can we approve of ignorance and illiteracy. It is logical that intellectual culture is needed. Ignorance leads to very grave errors. An illiterate and ignorant occultist can become a mythomaniac or a slanderer of persons, and in the worst case, an assassin. In the astral world there are the perverse doubles of holy persons. Facing the Angel Anael is his perverse double, the terrible demon Lilith. Facing Elohim Gibor is the terrible demon Andramelek. Facing any good citizen there exists another evil citizen. The worst of the case is that the appearance of the double is exactly equal to the model

of light. If an Adept teaches White Magic, his double, the black Adept, in addition to having all the physiognomic resemblance, manners, posture, etc., teaches black magic. This is most serious and the ignorant occultist can easily confuse “gymnastics” with “magnesia” and become in fact a slanderer of good persons and, we repeat, even an assassin. An ignorant occultist if he finds in the astral his wife cohabiting with some friend of his, can, if unfortunately he is a schizophrenic or a neurastheniac, murder his friend and his wife. His ignorance does not allow him to understand that he has seen a pair of doubles cohabiting, or a fact from a past reincarnation, etc., etc. Someone is jealous and supposes that his wife is being unfaithful to him with some acquaintance or unknown person; he can then project his thought forms and then see them in the astral world. If the subject is a neurastheniac or schizophrenic, ignorant, but who knows how to depart in Astral Body, he can take seriously everything he saw and then murder confused by jealousy and the visions. Since he is ignorant, he does not understand that he has seen his own mental forms projected unconsciously. All this leads us to the conclusion that intellectual culture is needed. Now the interesting thing is to know how the lost psychic faculties are reconquered. A man full of a brilliant illuminated intellection and with all his psychic faculties in full activity is in fact and by his own right a true illuminate. The occultist needs to establish a perfect balance between the

mind and the heart. When the mind has frozen too much in the brain, the departure in Astral Body at will becomes completely impossible because there is imbalance. It is urgent then that the intellectual occultists reestablish the balance between the mind and the heart. Fortunately there exists a technique to reestablish the lost balance. That technique is Inner Meditation.

To all those intellectuals who write to us telling us that they have not managed to depart in Astral Body with the keys we have taught them, we prescribe a good daily dose of inner meditation. It is urgent that they drink from the wine of meditation in the chalice of perfect concentration.

The Cardias

The cardias is the magnetic center of the heart. This center is marvelously described in verses 22 to 27 of «Shatchakra Nirupana»; let us see. “The lotus of the heart is the color of the banadhuka flower and on its twelve petals are the letters Ka to Tha with Bindhu over them, of vermilion color. In the pericarp is the hexagonal Vayu Mandala of smoky color and above it the Surya Mandala with the Trikona that glistens as if it had ten million flashes of lightning within. Upon it is the Vayu Bija, of smoke color, seated upon a black antelope, with four arms and grasping the goad (Angkusha). In the lap of Vayu Bija is Isha the three-eyed. As Hangsa (Hangsabha), he ex-

tends his arms in the gesture of granting boons and dispelling fear. In the pericarp of this lotus and seated on a lotus is the Shakti Kakini. She has four arms and bears the noose (Pasha), the skull (Kapala) and makes the signs of granting boons and dispelling fear. She is golden in color with yellow garments, adorned with all kinds of jewels and a garland of bones. Her heart is softened with nectar. In the middle of Trikona is Shiva in the form of a Vana-Lingga with the crescent moon and Bindhu on his head. He is of golden color. His gaze is joyful and denotes impetuous desire. Below him is the Hangsa similar to a Jivatma. He is like the tranquil flame of a lamp. Beneath the base of this lotus is the red lotus of eight petals with its head turned upward. In this red lotus is the Kalpa tree, the jeweled altar with canopy and adorned with banners. It is the place of mental worship.”

The Hindustani description of this chakra is marvelous. The number of petals is mentioned, the principle of Air (Vayu), Shiva, the sexual force, with its Lingam and the crescent moon, etc., etc., pointing to the heart as the altar of mental worship, the marvelous center of meditation. On the transcribed Hindustani paragraph many volumes can be written.

The cardias is the magnetic center related to astral journeys. Whoever wants to conquer the power to depart in Astral Body

at will must change his type of vibration totally. This is only possible by developing the cardias.

The astral departure is rather emotive and sentimental. The cold intellect has nothing to do with departures in Astral Body. The brain is lunar. The heart is solar.

To depart at will in Astral Body one needs superior emotion, a certain type of emotivity, feeling, a very special supersensibility and sleep combined with meditation. These qualities are only attained with the development of the cardias.

The «Shiva Samhita», speaking about the cardias, says: “The yogi acquires immense knowledge; he knows the past, the present and the future; he has Clairaudience and Clairvoyance and can go through the air wherever he pleases. He sees the Adepts and the yogini goddesses; he obtains the faculty called Khechari and conquers the creatures that move in the air.” “Whoever meditates daily on the occult Banalinga undoubtedly attains the psychic faculties called Khechari (moving through the air in Astral Body or also acquiring the power to place the body in the state of Jinas) and Bhuchari (going at will through all the regions of the world).”

Practice

The devotee must concentrate on his heart, imagining that there are thunders and lightnings, clouds that fly losing them-

selves in the sunset impelled by strong hurricanes. Let the gnostic imagine many eagles flying through that infinite space that is within, deep within his heart. Let him imagine the deep forests of nature, full of sun and of life; the song of the birds and the sweet and peaceful chirping of the crickets of the forest. Let the disciple fall asleep imagining all this; let him imagine now that in the forest there is a throne of gold where the Goddess Kakini sits, a most divine woman. Let the gnostic fall asleep meditating on all this, imagining all this. Let him practice one hour daily, and if he practices two or three or more hours daily so much the better. He can practice seated in a comfortable armchair, or lying on the floor or on his bed, with arms and legs open to the right and left in the form of the five-pointed star. Sleep must be combined with meditation. There must be very much patience. With infinite patience these marvelous faculties of the cardias are attained. The impatient, those who want everything quickly, those who do not know how to persevere all their life, it is better that they withdraw because they are of no use. Powers are not attained by playing; everything costs. Nothing is given to us as a gift.

The Temple of the Bird Serpent

The heart is the temple of the Bird Serpent. It is necessary to know how to love. The Bird Serpent officiates in the temple of the tranquil heart. It is urgent to be devoured by the Serpent.

Whoever is devoured by the Serpent, in fact becomes Bird Serpent. Only with Sexual Magic and the love of the heart is the Serpent awakened that then devours us. When the Serpent reaches the height of the heart it receives the igneous wings. Then it becomes Bird Serpent.

It is urgent to know how to live conjugal life. The quarrels between the spouses are of Satan. He fights against the Bird Serpent. He wants to damage the Great Work. It is necessary to understand the need to tolerate the defects of the spouse, since no one is perfect. The work in the Lit Forge of Vulcan is worth more than all the defects of the spouse. It is foolishness to spoil the entire work to please Satan. In the heart is the temple of the Feathered Serpent and we must not profane it by sinning against Love. The Path of the Perfect Matrimony is Wisdom and Love.

We must love consciously. We must adore our worst enemies, return good for evil. Thus, knowing how to love, we prepare ourselves for the feast of the tranquil heart.

Hermes Trismegistus said in his emerald tablet: “I give you Love in which is all the Summum of Wisdom.”

Another Type of Fearmongering

There are many pseudo-occultists and pseudo-esotericists who propagate fearmongering against the voluntary departures in

Astral Body. It is false and harmful for the Great Work of the Father to scare people about the departure in Astral Body. Truly, the departure in Astral Body has no danger because all human beings depart in Astral Body during the hours of normal sleep. Unfortunately, people wander in Astral Body with the Consciousness asleep. People do not know how to depart at will in Astral Body. There is no danger in becoming conscious of one's own natural functions, which are eating, drinking, marrying and departing in Astral Body. All these functions are completely natural. If the departure in Astral Body were dangerous, as the propagators of fearmongering affirm, there would no longer be people living on earth, because everyone departs in Astral Body and, what is worse, with the Consciousness asleep, and nevertheless nothing happens. So then, what?

Currently the planet Mercury is emerging from a cosmic night. As it emerges from its state of repose, the hierarchies of said planet will become more and more active. The lords of Mercury propose to teach the inhabitants of earth, in practical form, the art of entering and leaving the physical body at will. In the future every human being must depart consciously in Astral Body. This is, then, a Law of Nature. A cosmic commandment and everything that opposes that Law is a crime. Truly, the propagators of this type of fearmongering act un-

consciously as Black Magicians when they propagate this special kind of scaremongering.

The special objective of the Universal Spirit of Life is to become self-conscious in all the dimensions of space. In principle, the Universal Spirit of Life does not know itself. It is happy, but it has no consciousness of its own happiness. Happiness without consciousness of itself is not happiness. The Universal Spirit of Life descends to matter to make Consciousness of itself. The Great Reality emerges from its own bosom in the Dawn of every Universe and contemplates itself in the living mirror of Nature. This is how it comes to know itself. In this way a vibratory mental activity is created, by means of which the Great Reality contemplates its infinite images on the cosmic stage. This activity, which going out from the periphery is directed toward the center, is called Universal Mind. We all live immersed in the infinite ocean of the Universal Mind. The intellectual activity of the Universal Mind emanates from a centripetal force. To every action follows a reaction. The centripetal force, upon finding its resistance at the center, naturally reacts and creates a centrifugal activity called Cosmic Soul. This vibratory Soul turns out to be a mediator between the center and the periphery, between the Universal Spirit of Life and Matter, between the Great Reality and its cosmic images.

The great Master Paracelsus said: “The Soul is the product of the centrifugal action of the universal activity impelled by the centripetal action of the imagination of the Universe.”

Currently the human being has only, within his astral ghost, an embryo of Soul, but this embryo must invigorate itself and self-awaken. The awakening of the Cosmic Consciousness in man is the most grandiose event of the Universe.

In these moments the Great White Lodge is intensely concerned for the awakening of human Consciousness. The Adepts struggle intensely teaching the human being to depart in Astral Body at will. They want people to awaken and everything that goes against this great Law is a crime. The whole objective of the descent of the Spirit into Matter is to create Soul and to become self-conscious of itself. When we direct mental power toward the interior of our own intimate center, the resistance we will find internally will cause its reaction, and the more vigorous the centripetal force we apply, the more vigorous will also be the resulting centrifugal force. Thus we fabricate Soul. Thus the embryo of Soul is invigorated, and finally one day, when we have already been born as Bird Serpents, we will absorb and assimilate totally, within our Astral Body, the totality of the Soul.

The awakening of Consciousness is urgent. Whoever learns to depart in Astral Body at will can study at the feet of the great

Masters of wisdom. In the astral world we find our Guru, who will instruct us in the great mysteries.

We need to abandon fear to have the bliss of visiting the fields of paradise. We need to leave fear to have the bliss of entering the Temples of the country of Golden Light. There we will sit at the feet of the great Masters of the White Lodge. There we will be strengthened for the hard path. It is necessary to strengthen ourselves on the path, take rest, receive instruction directly from the lips of our Guru. He, like a loving Father, always awaits us in Astral Body to console us. The Adepts are true flying Serpents.

The whole objective of the descent of the Spirit into Matter is to create Soul and to become self-conscious of itself.

Chapter 27: THE SECRET EGYPT

Long ago in old Egypt, in the sun-drenched country of Kem, the great Mysteries of Gnosis existed. Then, whoever entered the Initiatic Colleges, after having submitted himself to the most difficult tests, received from lips to ear the terrible secret of the Great Arcanum (the key of Sexual Magic).

Everyone who received this secret was required to swear an oath of silence. Whoever swore and then violated his oath was

led to a paved patio of death. There, before a wall full of strange hieroglyphs, he was killed inevitably. His head was cut off, his heart was torn out, his body was burned and his ashes were thrown to the four winds.

Everyone who received the Great Arcanum during the sacred ceremony entered, in fact, immediately to work with the vestal of the temple. There were many vestals prepared to work in the Great Work with the celibate Initiates. The married Initiates practiced in their homes with their priestess wives. The vestals were duly prepared for the priesthood of Love. They had great mistresses who prepared them and were submitted to great ordeals and penances. Properly those were the sacred prostitutes of whom many authors speak. Today it would be impossible to have in the Lumisials vestals of this type. The world has become so corrupted that the result would be to help corrupt what is already corrupted. We would in fact become abject accomplices of the crime.

All those celibate Initiates who shone in the history of the centuries practiced Sexual Magic within the pyramids with said vestals. Jesus also had to practice Sexual Magic in the pyramid of Khafre. There he recapitulated all his initiations. Many will be scandalized by this affirmation of ours. We cannot criticize these puritans. Truly it is the Catholic priests who dehumanized Jesus. Unfortunately, this has remained so engraved in

the minds of people that even the occultists continue with the false idea of a castrated, mutilated Jesus. The reality is that Jesus was a complete Man in the most complete sense of the word. A complete Man. In the occult Masonry of old Egypt of the pharaohs there existed three fundamental degrees: Apprentices, Companions and Masters. These three degrees are related to the etheric forces that flow through and around the spinal column of every human being.

Madame Blavatsky says of them, in «The Secret Doctrine», the following:

“The Trans-Himalayan School [...] places the Sushumna, the principal seat of these three Nadis, in the central tube or canal of the spinal medulla, and the Ida and the Pingala (the two witnesses of the «Apocalypse») on its left and right sides respectively. Ida and Pingala are simply the sharp and the flat of the note Fa of human Nature which, when duly pulsed, awakens the sentinels on both sides, the spiritual Manas and the physical Kamas, subduing the inferior by means of the superior.”

“The pure Akasha passes toward Sushumna (medullar canal). Its two aspects flow in Ida and Pingala (the pair of sympathetic cords that coil around the spinal medulla). These are the three vital airs symbolized in the Brahmanic thread, and are governed by the will.”

“Will and desire are the higher and lower aspects of one and the same thing. Hence the importance of purifying the canals... from these three a circulation is established that from the central canal penetrates the whole body.”

“Ida and Pingala act on the curved wall of the spinal column in which is Sushumna (the medullar canal). They are semi-material, positive and negative, Sun and Moon, and put into action the free and spiritual igneous current of Sushumna. Each one has its peculiar path, otherwise they would radiate over the whole body.”

In that old elemental Egypt, which grew and matured under the protective wings of the elemental Sphinx of Nature, the ceremony of Initiation was something terribly divine. When the venerable Master wielded the sword in the act of admission, the canals of Ida and Pingala (the two witnesses) and the canal of Sushumna, together with the forces that circulate through them, received a tremendous stimulus. In the first degree, this stimulus only affected the feminine lunar current of Ida; in the second degree, Pingala, the masculine current, and in the third, the igneous current of the Kundalini that flows blazing through the medullar canal of Sushumna received the stimulus. With this third degree the Kundalini remained awakened. We clarify that these three stimuli were correlated with the work of Sexual Magic that the Initiate carried out

with the vestal of the temple. Useless would be such stimulus if the candidate were a fornicator. This is for people who are practicing Sexual Magic intensely.

Ida emerges from the base of the spinal column, to the left of Sushumna and Pingala from the right. In woman these positions are inverted. The lines end in the medulla oblongata. All this is symbolized in the Caduceus of Mercury with its two open wings.

These two wings of the Caduceus of Mercury signify the power to travel in Astral Body, the power to travel in Mental Body, the power to travel in the Causal, Conscientive and Spiritual vehicles. The fire grants to all those who follow the Path of the Razor's Edge the power to depart from the physical body at will. The Kundalini has the power to awaken the Consciousness of the human being. With the fire we are absolutely awake in the higher worlds. All those who awakened in the higher worlds, live during the hours of sleep absolutely conscious outside the physical body. Those who awaken the Consciousness never dream again. They become in fact and by right, absolutely conscious citizens in the higher worlds. These work with the White Lodge while their physical body sleeps. These are collaborators of the Great Universal White Fraternity.

We clarify: Ida and Pingala are not physical. No physician could find them with the scalpel. Ida and Pingala are semi-etheric, semi-physical.

The great mysteries of old Egypt, as well as the mysteries of Mexico, Yucatan, Eleusis, Jerusalem, Mithra, Samothrace, etc., etc., are all in intimate correlation and are in fact absolutely sexual.

Ask and it shall be given to you. Knock and it shall be opened to you. The great Initiates always answer. The guardians of the elemental Sphinx of Nature always answer.

Everyone who practices Sexual Magic must request the fire. Beseech the guardians of the Sphinx, invoke the God Agni. This God restores the igneous power of each one of the seven bodies.

Five are the great Initiations of the Sacred Fire: the first signifies the departure of the one who has already entered the current that leads to Nirvana. The fifth signifies the entrance into the temple erected on the summit of the mountain. With the first we depart from the trodden path; with the fifth we enter the secret temple.

All those who awakened in the higher worlds, live during the hours of sleep absolutely conscious outside the physical body.

Chapter 28: FATALITY

When the dark age arrived, the Initiatic Colleges were closed. That was the fatality. From then on, the great Black Lodges that were born among the archaic shadows of ancient times became in fact more active. The limit of light is darkness. Beside every temple of light there exists another of darkness, and where the light shines brighter, the darkness becomes thicker.

The Initiatic colleges of Egypt, Greece, India, China, Mexico, Yucatan, Peru, Troy, Rome, Carthage, Chaldea, etc., etc., had their dangerous antipodes, their fatal antitheses, tenebrous schools of Black Magic, fatal shadows of the light.

Those schools of Black Magic constitute the shadow of the Initiatic Colleges. When said colleges were closed, those fatal schools became most active.

It is not strange to find among those dens of the Black Lodge, terms, sciences and rituals similar to those that were used in the Initiatic Colleges. This confuses the devotees of the Path. By nature, the devotee is a lover of the “strange,” the “exotic,” the distant, the “impossible,” and when he encounters a Black Magician of this type, speaking of the Egyptian, Mayan, Aztec, Incan, Greek, Chaldean, Persian mysteries, etc., etc., he then naively believes he has caught God by the beard and surren-

ders himself into the hands of the Black Magician believing him to be white.

This class of Magicians of the shadows abound wherever Initiatic Colleges existed. They are the antithesis of those colleges and speak as Masters, always boasting of being Initiates of said colleges. They never say anything that could awaken suspicion. They show themselves kindly and humble, defend good and truth, assume tremendously mystical poses, etc. In such conditions it is clear that the ingenuous and inexperienced devotee abandons the Path of the Razor's Edge and surrenders himself fully into the hands of those wolves dressed in sheep's clothing. That is the fatality.

Those schools of Black Magic abound everywhere. Let us recall the dissident sect of the Mayas. Their Adepts were expelled from the Mayan White Lodge. They are Black Magicians. Said school is established between Yucatan and Guatemala. Currently this school of Mayan Black Magic has active agents in Mexico and Guatemala. However, who would dare to doubt those tenebrous ones who call themselves Mayan princes and great priests? Those gentlemen still speak with much reverence of TEOTL, Supreme God, creator and sustainer of the world. They wax ecstatic recalling Bacabes, the Mayan trinity, and Camaxtle, punisher of the wicked, etc. It turns out under these circumstances very difficult to discover such tenebrous

ones. When the devotee surrenders to them, then they take him to their temples where they initiate him. It is clear that the devotee becomes a Black Magician in the most ingenuous manner. A devotee in these circumstances would never accept being classified as a Black Magician. The abyss is full of sincere mistaken ones and people of very good intentions. Thus, as much on the banks of the Nile as in the sacred land of the Vedas, many tenebrous ones of this type appear. Truly they now are very active, struggling to swell their ranks.

If the student wants a key to discover these characters of the shadow, we give it to him with great pleasure. Speak to the personage of white Sexual Magic without the spilling of semen. Mention to him scientific chastity; tell him that you never spill your semen: that is the key. You can be sure that if the suspicious personage is really a Black Magician, he will try by every means to convince you that Sexual Magic is harmful for health, that it is detrimental, and he will insinuate to you the idea of spilling the semen.

Beware, good disciple, of this class of subjects who advise you to spill the Vase of Hermes. Those are Black Magicians. Do not let yourself be seduced by their sweet words nor by their exotic manners, nor by the strange names. Every devotee who spills the Vase of Hermes inevitably falls into the abyss of fatality. Be vigilant. Remember that the Path of the Perfect Matrimony

is the Path of the Razor's Edge. This Path is full of dangers within and without. Many are those who begin but it is very difficult to find someone who does not leave the Path.

There comes to my memory the case of an Initiate from the time of Count Cagliostro. Said student practiced Sexual Magic intensely with his wife and, naturally, acquired degrees, powers, initiations, etc. Everything was going very well until the day he had the weakness to also tell an occultist friend about his intimate affairs. Such friend was scandalized and armed with great erudition, advised the Initiate to abandon the practice of Sexual Magic without ejaculation of the semen. The teachings of the mistaken friend misled the Initiate. From then on, he dedicated himself to practicing Sexual Magic spilling the Vase of Hermes. The result was disastrous. The Kundalini of the Initiate descended to the magnetic center of the coccyx. Degrees and powers were lost, sword and cloak, tunics and sacred commands. This was a true disaster. This was the fatality.

It is well to know that the Black Magicians delight in fortifying the mind. They affirm that only through the mind can man resemble God. The Magicians of the shadows hate chastity mortally. There are by the millions devotees of the Path who have abandoned the Way of the Perfect Matrimony to become disciples of the Black Lodge. It happens that devotees of occultism

are attracted to the “strange,” the novel and mysterious, and when they find a Magician of these “strange” ones, they immediately surrender into his hands like any vulgar prostitute of the mind. That is the fatality.

Whoever wants to be born as a Cosmic Angel, whoever truly wants to become an Angel with powers over fire, air, waters and earth, whoever wants to become a God, must in fact not let himself be caught by all those dangerous temptations.

It is very difficult to find persons who are so firm and constant as never to abandon the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. The human being is too weak. That is the fatality.

“Many are called and few are chosen.” If we succeed in lifting a few beings to the angelic state, we are satisfied.

Love, the Only Path of Salvation

The enemies of Love are called fornicators. They confuse Love with desire. Every Magician who teaches the ejaculation of the semen is a Black Magician. Every person who spills the seminal liquor is a fornicator. It is impossible to attain intimate Self-realization while one does not kill animal desire. Those who spill the Vase of Hermes are incapable of loving. Love and desire are incompatible. Whoever spills the Vase of Hermes is a victim of animal desire. Love is incompatible with desire and fornication.

Sufism

The most ineffable thing of Mohammedan mysticism is Persian Sufism. This has the merit of struggling against materialism and fanaticism, as well as against the dead-letter interpretation of the Koran. The Sufis interpret the Koran from the esoteric point of view, just as we gnostics interpret the New Testament.

What most disconcerts Westerners is the strange and mysterious mixture of the erotic and the mystical in Oriental religiosity and in Sufi mysticism. Christian theology has considered the flesh hostile to the Spirit, but in the Muslim religion, flesh and spirit are two substances of the same energy. Two substances that must help each other mutually. This is only understood by those who practice positive Sexual Magic. In the East, religion, science, art and philosophy are taught with an erotic and exquisitely sexual language. “Mohammed fell in love with God,” say the Arab mystics. “Choose for yourself a new wife every spring of the new year, because the calendar of the previous year is no longer good,” says a Persian poet and philosopher.

Those who have studied carefully the «Song of Songs» of the wise Solomon will find that delicate mixture of the mystical with the erotic that so scandalizes the infrasexuals.

True religion cannot renounce the erotic, because it would be its death. Many ancient myths and legends are founded on the erotic. Love and death constitute, in fact, the basis of every authentic religion.

The Sufis, Persian poets, wrote about the Love of God in expressions applicable to beautiful women. This scandalizes the fanatics of infrasex. The idea of Sufism is the amorous union of the Soul with God.

Truly, nothing can better explain the amorous union of the Soul with God than the delicious sexual union of man and woman. That is the brilliant idea of Sufism. If one wants to speak of the union of God and of the Soul, we must do so in the erotic language of Love and Sex. Only thus can we say what we have to say.

The symbolic language of the Sufis has marvelous expressions. Sleep, among them, signifies meditation. Truly, meditation without sleep damages the mind. This is known by every true Initiate. Sleep must be combined with meditation. The Sufis know this. The word perfume symbolizes hope of divine favor; kisses and embraces signify among them, rapture in piety; wine means spiritual knowledge, etc., etc.

The Sufi poets sang to Love, to women, to roses and to wine, and yet many of them lived the life of hermits.

The seven mystical states described by the Sufis are something extraordinary. There exist certain chemical substances very related to mystical states: nitrous oxide and ether; especially nitrous oxide, when sufficiently diluted with air, stimulates the mystical Consciousness to an extraordinary degree.

We have to recognize that current humanity is subconscious. Such people are incapable of knowing the superior dimensions of space. It is urgent to awaken Consciousness and this is only possible during ecstasy. If we analyze ecstasy with dialectical logic, we discover that it is sexual. The same sexual energies that are expressed with erotic enjoyment, when transmuted and sublimated, awaken Consciousness and then produce ecstasy.

The fatality is to lose ecstasy, to fall into subconsciousness again. This happens when we spill the Vase of Hermes.

A great Master said: "In the sexual impulse, man places himself in the most personal relation with Nature. The comparison of the sensation of the woman, experienced by the man, or vice versa, with the consent of Nature, is really the same sensation that the forest offers, the plain, the sea, the mountains, only that in this case it is even more intense, awakens more internal voices, provokes the sound of more intimate chords." Thus we reach ecstasy.

Ecstasy, the mystical experience, has its principles founded on Dialectical Logic. This logic can never be violated. Let us reflect, for example, on the Unity of experience. This principle exists as much among the mystics of the East as among those of the West; as much among the Hierophants of Egypt as among the wise Sufis or among the Aztec magicians. During ecstasy, the mystics speak in the same universal language, use the same words and feel themselves united with all that is created. The sacred writings of all religions demonstrate the same principles. This is Dialectical Logic, Superior Logic. This proves that the mystics of all countries of the world drink from the same Source of Life. The conditions of the causes of the world, another of the principles of Dialectical Logic, demonstrates, with the complete concordance of data, exactness and precision, the reality and truth of ecstasy. The mystics of all religions of the world agree totally in their affirmations about the conditions of the causes of the world; the concordance is, then, perfect.

The Unity of Life is another of the principles of Dialectical Logic. Every mystic in ecstasy perceives and feels the Unity of Life. The mathematics of the Infinite and of Dialectical Logic can never fail. Whoever spills the Vase of Hermes loses ecstasy, his visions are no longer included within Dialectical Logic; he believes himself, nonetheless, super-transcended, violates

the principles of Dialectical Logic and falls into the madness of the absurd. That is the fatality.

Every gnostic student must distance himself from black Tantrism and from those who teach black Sexual Magic if he does not want to fall into the abyss of fatality.

The dissidents of the ancient archaic schools are, during this Kali-yuga, very active.

The Black Magicians are carrying out, in this epoch, a tremendous campaign with the purpose of imposing false knowledge in the era that is beginning. They want the triumph of the Black Lodge.

Infralsex in Yoga

The seven schools of Yoga are archaic and grandiose, but they could not escape from tenebrous ends. Currently there exist many infrasexuals who seek proselytes and form schools of yoga. Those individuals mortally hate the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. They abhor white Sexual Magic. Some of them teach black Tantrism; that is the fatality.

True yoga is based on white Sexual Magic. Yoga without Sexual Magic is infrasexual doctrine, suitable for infrasexuals.

In the «Kama Kalpa» and in Tantric Buddhism the legitimate foundations of Yoga are found. The Ahamsara and the

Maithuna are, in fact, the bases of a true yoga. Ahamsara (dissolution of the I); Maithuna (Sexual Magic); there is the true synthesis of yoga.

Those who have entered a monastery of Zen Buddhism know very well that the Maithuna and the dissolution of the reincarnating Ego constitute the foundations of the self-yogi Babaji. He was not celibate. Those who believe that Mataji is his blood sister are mistaken. Mataji is his priestess wife. With her he self-realized intimately.

Indian Buddhism, like Zen and Chan Buddhism, are tantric. Without white Tantrism yoga turns out to be a failure. That is the fatality.

Chinese and Japanese Buddhism are completely tantric. There is no doubt that Chan and Zen Buddhism really march along the path of Intimate Self-realization.

Sexual yoga is grandiose in secret Tibet. The great Masters of Tibet practice Sexual Magic.

A great friend of mine wrote to me from India saying: "In Hindu and Tibetan Tantrism, positive sexual yoga (Maithuna) is practiced without seminal spilling, after a preparation, in which the couple, under the direction of an expert Guru, learn to perform the practices of Laya Kriya together; then they proceed to the Tantric Sadhana in which the husband must intro-

duce the virile member into the vagina. This operation is carried out after an exchange of caresses on the part of the couple. The male sits with legs crossed in an asana (posture) and the woman absorbs the phallus. The couple remains in connubium for a long time without moving, trying for the Ego and the analytical Consciousness not to intervene, allowing nature to act without interference. Then, without expectation of orgasm, the erotic currents enter into action provoking ecstasy. In that instant the Ego dissolves (withdraws) and desire is transmuted into Love. Intense currents similar to electromagnetic ones, which produce static effects, traverse the bodies; a sensation of ineffable bliss takes possession of the entire organism and the couple experiences the ecstasy of Love and cosmic communion.”

So far the account of my friend whose name I do not mention. This account is hated by the infrasexuals within yoga. They want to work from yoga to increase the fanatics of infrasex. That is the fatality.

Yoga without Sexual Magic is like a garden without water, or like an automobile without gasoline, or like a body without blood. That is the fatality.

Aztec Magic

In the paved courtyards of the Aztecs, men and women remained nude for long periods, kissing and caressing one another and practicing Sexual Magic. When the Initiate committed the crime of spilling the Vase of Hermes, he was then condemned to the death penalty for having profaned the temple. The offender was beheaded. That is the fatality.

They are the antithesis of those colleges and speak as Masters, always boasting of being Initiates of said colleges.

Chapter 29: TOTEMISM

The ignorant swine of dialectical materialism criticize Totemism and laugh at it without understanding it. We gnostics understand the greatness of Totemism and know that its doctrine rests on the basic principles of occultism.

The Totemists know in depth the Law of Reincarnation, as well as the laws that govern the evolution of all living species. They know that Karma is the Law of Cause and Effect. They understand that everything that lives is submitted to Karma.

The great Totemist Initiates, with their clairvoyant powers, have investigated the intimate life of everything that is created, and on those scientific investigations they founded their

doctrinal principles, which the ignorant swine of materialism totally ignore.

The Totemists know scientifically that every mineral atom is the physical body of an intelligent Elemental. The Totemists know that this mineral Elemental evolves until it later becomes the anima of a plant. The animas of vegetables are the vegetable elementals that Paracelsus knew how to manipulate for his cures. With vegetables one can provoke tempests and earthquakes; with vegetables we can heal the sick at a distance. The vegetable Elementals, since they have the Kundalini developed because they never fornicate, are omnipotent.

The Totemists know that the vegetable Elementals evolving later become animal Elementals. The great Magicians know animal Elemental Magic and with the animal Elementals they often work marvels.

The Totemists know that the animal Elementals, when they are already very evolved, then become human beings. Every well-advanced animal Elemental reincarnates in a human body.

The Totemist priests say with wisdom that if the human being acts badly, he can involute, returns to become an animal again. This is true. Every perverse human being reverts to the

animal state. Many times he may not reincarnate as an animal; but then he becomes, transforms into an animal within the Astral Plane. Thus, this affirmation of Totemism is true. It is also very true that the perverse can really reincarnate in bodies of ferocious animals.

There exist other cases in which the purest soul of a saint reincarnates in some species of animal to help it and raise it to a higher level of Consciousness. Thus, the principles of Totemism are exact.

The Totemists know in depth the Law of Karma and know that the destiny of every human being is the result of the Karma of his past lives.

In the tribes where Totemism prevails, by tradition a certain vegetable or mineral Elemental is venerated, which they know by direct experience. Ordinarily, said Elemental has rendered many services to the tribe. When the Totem is a tree, they engrave on the trunk of that species human figures. Now we have an explanation of all those strange myths and fables where strange beings half-man, half-animal are spoken of, such as centaurs, minotaurs, sphinxes, etc. Those strange images of Totemism are true cases in which jewels of wisdom are enclosed that are totally unknown to the swine of materialism. Those swine of materialism only know how to laugh. Victor

Hugo said: “He who laughs at what he does not know is on the road to being an idiot.”

In Totemism the killing of the animal considered totem is prohibited. This one has been anointed among those of its species for having gathered certain secret characteristics that only the clairvoyants can recognize. The wise Totemist priests venerate the animal or vegetable Elemental that serves as a vehicle to the Divinity. Very much care is taken of this creature and its death is only possible with a very sacred Liturgy and a general mourning of several days. This is not understood by the ignorant civilized because they have divorced themselves from Great Nature. However the Priests of the Totem do understand it.

In all religious cults we find the traces of Totemism: the Hindus venerate the white cow; the Chaldeans the humble sheep; the Egyptians the ox; the Arabs the camel; the Incas the llama; the Mexicans the dog and the hummingbird; primitive gnostic Christianity revered the lamb, the fish and the white dove as a symbol of the Holy Spirit.

Certain vegetable or animal Elementals have always been revered. We have to recognize that these elemental creatures are omnipotent, because they have not left Eden.

The great vegetable Elementals are true angels who work on the etheric plane or region of the magnetic fields, for all humanity.

The vegetable Elementals reproduce by the system of Sexual Magic. Among the vegetable Elementals exists sacred copulation and the seed passes to the womb without need of ejaculating the semen. Every animal is the body of an Elemental. Every vegetable is the physical body of an Elemental. These Elementals are sacred and perform marvels in Eden. The most powerful are venerated by the totem.

When the human being learns to reproduce himself without spilling the semen, he enters Eden. There he then knows the elemental creatures of the totem. Those creatures are innocent.

The animal Elementals are in themselves innocent. Some clumsily expend the semen, but since the divine spark is still innocent, it cannot be blamed. That spark has still not reincarnated; it is a creature that still does not have its own self-consciousness, has not taken possession of its vehicles, retains its fires; only its shadow, its Ego in a potential state, takes bodies.

Purer, more beautiful is the vegetable Elemental. This one reproduces like the gods. Among them exists the Perfect Matrimony.

We also find the Perfect Matrimony among the mineral Elementals. They love one another and reproduce; they have their children; they have their language and their customs; they do not expend the seminal liquor, they are complete; they gather more perfections than the animal Elementals, because unlike these latter they never expend their seminal liquor.

In Eden the Elementals live blissfully. Everyone who follows the Path of the Perfect Matrimony in fact enters Eden.

Whoever has attained the complete development of the sacred fire in fact enters Eden.

The complete development of the Kundalini allows us to visit Eden with the Etheric Body.

Eden is the etheric plane. A region of intense blue color where happiness reigns. In Eden live those who have learned to love.

The Gods of the Totem

The Gods exist and Christianity venerates them with the names of Angels, Archangels, Seraphim, Virtues, Thrones, etc., etc.

The ignorant swine of materialism believe that man, out of fear, created the gods of fire, of air, of waters, of earth. That concept of the educated ignorant of materialism is totally false. Soon a special lens will appear with which one will be able to

see the aura, the Astral Body, the astral world, the disincarnated egos and the Gods of the astral. Then all the stupid affirmations of the educated ignorant will fall to dust. The human being will return to adore and revere the ineffable Gods. These exist from before the world appeared.

Elementals

Paracelsus says that we need to hitch the Elementals of Nature to the chariot of science in order to fly through the air, riding on the eagle, walk on the waters, transport ourselves to the most distant places of the earth in a few instants.

There exist Elementals that help us in astral journeys. Let us remember the elemental of that tree known as borrachero, angel's trumpet, night flower, in different countries. Said Elemental can take the human being out in Astral Body. It is enough for the gnostic student to always have one of these trees in his house. It is necessary to earn the affection of the elemental of the tree. At night, the gnostic student will concentrate on the Elemental of the tree, will vocalize the syllable KAM... many times and then will fall asleep beseeching the Elemental of the tree to take him out of the physical body and lead him in Astral Body to any remote place of the world, of the infinite cosmos. It is certain that the vegetable Elemental will help all those who really know how to ask with faith and love.

This tree is known as floripondio in Peru; higanton in Bolivar, Colombia. Many persons triumph with these practices immediately because they are hypersensitive; on the other hand there are persons who are not hypersensitive. Such persons need to practice very much to attain victory.

There exist other cases in which the purest soul of a saint reincarnates in some species of animal to help it and raise it to a higher level of Consciousness.

Chapter 30: SACRED PHALLISM

Every religion has sexual origin. In Africa and Asia the adoration of the Lingam Yoni and Pudenda is current. Secret Buddhism is sexual. In Zen Buddhism Sexual Magic is taught practically. Buddha taught Sexual Magic in secret. There exist many phallic divinities. Shiva, Agni, Shakti in India are phallic divinities.

Legva in Africa; Venus, Bacchus, Priapus and Dionysus in Greece and Rome were phallic divinities.

The Jews had phallic gods and sacred groves consecrated to sexual worship. At times the priests of the phallic cults miserably let themselves fall and fell into the debauchery of bacchanalian orgies. Herodotus relates: "All the women of Babylon

had to prostitute themselves with the priests in the temples of Mylitta.”

While in Greece and Rome, in the temples of Vesta, Venus Aphrodite, Isis, etc., the priestesses exercised their holy sexual priesthood, in Cappadocia, Antioch, Pamphylia, Cyprus and Byblos, the priestesses celebrated great processions carrying, with infinite veneration and mystical exaltation, a great phallus, as a god or generating body of life and seed.

The «Bible» also has many allusions to phallic worship. The oath, since the epoch of the patriarch Abraham, was made by the Jews placing the hand under the thigh, that is to say upon the sacred member.

The Feast of Tabernacles was an orgy similar to the famous Saturnalia of the Romans. The rite of circumcision is totally phallic.

The history of all religions is full of symbols and phallic amulets, such as the Hebrew Mizpah, the Christian Maypole, etc. In ancient times sacred stones of phallic forms were profoundly venerated, sometimes similar to the virile member, other times similar to the vulva, stones of flint and silex, which were held as sacred, because with them they produced fire, occultly developed in the spinal medulla of the pagan priests, as a divine privilege.

In Christianity we find much phallism. The circumcision of Jesus, the feast of the Magi Kings, Corpus Christi, etc., are phallic feasts inherited from the holy pagan religions.

The dove, symbol of the Holy Spirit and of the voluptuous Venus Aphrodite, is always represented as a phallic instrument that the Holy Spirit used to fecundate the Virgin Mary. The very word sacrosanct comes from sacrum, and therefore is of phallic origin.

The phallic cult is terribly divine. The phallic cult is tremendously scientific and profoundly philosophical. The Aquarian Era is coming and then the very laboratories will discover the energetic and mystical principles of the phallus and of the uterus.

The sexual glands are governed by Uranus and contain terrible forces that the science of the laboratory will discover in the new era. Then the scientific value of the ancient phallic cults will be publicly recognized.

Within the seed exists all the potential of universal life. The current materialistic science only knows how to mockingly criticize what it does not know.

In the paved courtyards of the Aztec temples, men and women united sexually to awaken the Kundalini. There, the couples remained months and entire years loving one another and ca-

ressing one another and practicing Sexual Magic without spilling the semen. Those who came to spill the semen were condemned to the death penalty. Their heads were cut off with an axe. Thus they paid for the sacrilege.

In the Mysteries of Eleusis, the dance in the nude and Sexual Magic were the very basis of the Mysteries. Phallism is the basis of thorough realization.

All the principal tools of Masonry serve to work with stone. Every Master Mason must chisel his Philosopher's Stone well. This stone is sex. We must build the temple of the Eternal upon the living stone.

Sex and Serpent

A certain Initiate, whose name I do not mention, says textually the following:

“With complete dominion of the force of the serpent one can achieve anything. One can move mountains or walk on water, or fly, or be buried in the earth in a sealed chamber from which one can emerge at any determined time.”

“The old priests knew that under certain conditions the Aura can be seen; they knew that the Kundalini can be awakened through sex.”

“The force of the Kundalini coiled below is a terrible force; it resembles the spring of a clock by the way it is coiled. Like the spring of the clock that suddenly leaps uncoiling can do harm.” (To those who commit the crime of spilling the semen).

“This particular force is located at the base of the spinal column, part of it currently within the generative organs. The Orientals recognize this. Certain Hindus use sex in their religious ceremonies. They use a different form of manifestation of sex (Sexual Magic) and a different position of sex to attain specific results, and they have attained them. The ancients, centuries and centuries ago, revered sex. They arrived at the phallic cult. In the temples there were certain ceremonies that incited the Kundalini, which provided clairvoyance, telepathy and many other esoteric powers.”

“Sex, used properly and in a certain manner in love, can attain certain vibrations. It can cause what the Orientals call the opening of the lotus flower, and embrace the world of spirits. It can promote the surging of the Kundalini and the awakening of certain centers. But never should sex and the Kundalini be abused. Each must complement and help the other. Those religions that say there should be no sex between husband and wife are tragically mistaken.”

“These religions, which say that one should not have sexual experiences, try to stifle individual evolution and the evolution of the race. Let us see an example: In magnetism a magnetic power is obtained by placing the molecules of the substance directed to a certain point. That is to say, that normally in a piece of iron, all the molecules are found in any direction like an undisciplined multitude. They may join together by chance, but when a certain force is applied (in the case of iron a magnetic force) all the molecules look in one direction and thus the magnetic power is obtained without which there would be no radio or electricity; without which we would have no railway or rail transport, or even air transport.”

“When the Kundalini awakens in the human being, when the Serpent of fire begins to live, the molecules of the body are all directed in a single direction, because when the force of the Kundalini awakens it has achieved this effect. Then the human body begins to vibrate with health, becomes powerful in knowledge, can see everything.”

“There are various methods (tantric positions) of awakening the Kundalini completely. (In the «Kama Kalpa» all those sexual positions are found). But this should not be done except with those truly fitted for it, because of the immense power and the dominion that this awakening provides over others, and because the power can be abused and used for

evil. But the Kundalini can awaken partially (and totally) and can vivify through Love certain centers between a matrimony. With the true intimate ecstasy the molecules of the body are directed in such a way that many of them look in a single direction; for that reason these people develop great dynamic power.”

“When all false modesty and all false teachings about sex are changed, man will arrive once again at his true Being; once again will man be able to take up his place as astral traveler.”

The phallic cult is as ancient as the world. Sex must help the Kundalini and the Kundalini must help sex. One should not abuse sex or the Kundalini. Sexual Magic should be practiced only once daily.

“Man and woman are not simply a mass of protoplasm, of flesh stuck to a framework of bones. Man is, or can be, something more than that. Here on earth we are simple dolls of our Spirit, this Spirit who resides temporarily in the astral and who gathers experience through his body of flesh which is the doll, the instrument of the astral.”

“Physiologists and others have analyzed the body of man and have reduced everything to a mass of flesh and bones. They can discuss this or that bone, the different organs, but these

are all material things. They have not discovered, nor tried to discover the most secret things, the intangible things, the things that the Indians, the Chinese and the Tibetans knew centuries and centuries before Christianity.”

“The spinal column is, truly, of a most important structure. It contains the spinal medulla, without which one remains paralyzed, without which one is useless as a human being. But the spinal column is more important than all that. Exactly at the center of the spinal nerve, the spinal medulla is a conduit that extends to other dimensions (fourth, fifth, sixth dimensions, etc.); it is a conduit through which the force known as Kundalini can travel when it awakens. At the base of the spinal column is what the Orientals call the Serpent of Fire. It is the seat of life itself.”

“In the common West that great force is inactive, asleep, almost paralyzed by disuse. At present it is like a serpent coiled around its waist, a serpent of immense power, but for various reasons (that is to say, because of the filthy fornication) it cannot escape from its confines for now. This mystical representation of a Serpent is known as the Kundalini and in the Orientals, who have it awakened, the force of the Serpent can advance through the conduit of the spinal nerve, pass in a straight line to the brain and beyond, much further beyond, toward the astral. As it advances, its potent force activates

each one of the chakras or centers of power, such as the navel, the throat and others, when these centers are awakened, the person becomes vital, powerful, dominant.”

Phallism, the awakening of the Kundalini, Sexual Magic, have no danger when they are practiced with rectitude and love.

Sexual Magic must only be practiced between husband and wife. Those who abuse and practice with other women outside the home inevitably fail.

Infrasexual Schools

There exist in the world many infrasexual schools that mortally hate the phallic cult and Sexual Magic. The lovers of wisdom must flee from those schools if they do not want to also become infrasexuals.

It is necessary to remember that infrasex hates normal sex and suprasex. Infrasex, in all times has blasphemed against the Third Logos, considering sex as taboo, sin, motive for shame, concealment, etc. The infrasexuals have schools where one is taught to hate sex. The infrasexuals self-consider themselves mahatmas, hierophants, etc.

Lovers of wisdom often get confused before the infrasexuals. They have certain poses so mystical and ineffable, so anchorite

and pietistic, that if they do not have a certain understanding, they can very easily go astray along the infrasexual path.

Initiation and the Serpent

It turns out impossible to receive the Initiations of the Greater Mysteries without the phallic cult and without Sexual Magic.

Many single students receive the Initiations of the Minor Mysteries in their superlative and transcendental Consciousness when they are chaste. However the Initiations of the Greater Mysteries cannot be attained without Sexual Magic and the Kundalini.

The Minor Mysteries are no more than the path of probation. A chain that must be broken; the Kindergarten of esoteric studies. The primary primer. The phallic cult is the only one that can lead the human being to Intimate Self-realization.

Many single students receive the Initiations of the Minor Mysteries in their superlative and transcendental Consciousness when they are chaste.

Chapter 31: THE CULT OF FIRE

The cult of fire was grandiose in ancient Persia. The cult of fire is most ancient. It is said that this cult is prior to the dynasty of the Achaemenids and to the epoch of Zoroaster. The Persian

priests had a most rich esoteric liturgy related to the cult of fire. The old Persian sages were never careless with fire. They had the mission of keeping it always lit. The Secret Doctrine of the Avesta says that there exist different fires: the fire of lightning that flashes in the terrible night, the one that works in the interior of the human organism producing calories and directing the processes of digestion, the one that is concentrated in the innocent plants of Nature, the fire that burns in the interior of the mountains and that the volcanoes of the earth vomit, the one that is before Ahura Mazda forming his divine aureole, and the fire of daily use that the profane use to cook their foods. The Persians said that when the boiling water spills, or when some living being is burned, in those cases God ceases his beneficent effects upon his privileged people.

Truly, fire has many modifications, but of all the fires, the most powerful is the one that burns before Ahura Mazda (the Solar Logos), forming his divine aureole. That is the fire that results from the transmutation of the sexual secretions. That is the Kundalini, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, the Fire of the Holy Spirit.

Whoever wants to seek the fire of Ahura Mazda must seek it within the interior of his philosophical earth. This earth is the very human organism. The Persian priests cultivated this fire in completely dark places, subterranean temples and secret

places. The altar was always an enormous chalice of metal with its foot placed on the philosopher's stone. The fire was always fed with fragrant and dry woods, especially with the delicious branches of sandalwood. The old priests always blew the fire with bellows, so as not to profane it with the sinful breath of the human mouth.

Fill your chalice with the sacred wine of light. Remember, good reader, that the living secret philosophical fire burns within your own philosophical earth. Now you will understand the occult mystery of the ritual of fire.

Two priests always took care of the fire. There is the binary. Each of them used a tong to place the pieces of wood, and a spoon to scatter the perfumes upon it. They were, then, two tongs and two spoons. In all this we can see the binary. With this it is given to understand that only the number two can take care of the fire. It is necessary that man and woman in perfect binary kindle and care for the divine fire of Ahura Mazda.

In the «Bundahishn», a kind of ritual gospel, it is said that in a special chamber was the well of sacred water where the priest performed ablutions before presenting himself before the altar of fire. Only the one who drinks the pure water of life can kindle the fire. Only the one who washes his feet in the waters of renunciation can kindle the fire. Only the one who conserves

the water can ritualize with fire. That water symbolizes the Ens Seminis.

Throughout Persia there exist remains of complicated temples and antechambers where the cult of fire was rendered. These remains we find today in Persepolis, in Isfahan, in Yazd, in Palmyra, in Susa, etc., etc.

Fire is terribly divine. In the homes of those who walk the Path of the Perfect Matrimony fire should never be lacking. A candle lit with profound devotion always equals a prayer and then attracts from on high a tremendous flow of divine energy. Every prayer to the Logos must be accompanied by fire. Thus the prayer is powerful.

The hour has come to return to the cult of fire. The gnostics should go out for walks in the mountains and there, between the deep bosom of Mother Nature, make bonfires, kindle the fire and pray and meditate. Thus we can attract from on high powerful flows of divine energy that will help us in the Great Work of the Father.

The human being must light his forty-nine fires by means of Sexual Magic. When our thoughts are burning we will be able to create like ineffable Gods of the cosmos. The holy Gods are true ministers of fire. The holy Gods are flames of flaming fire.

The Whirling Dervishes

The sacred dances of the whirling dervishes, both in Persia and in Turkey, etc., constitute at bottom a cult of fire. It is a pity that the authorities of Ankara, boasting of much civilization, have prohibited the public dances of the whirling dervishes.

The dervishes imitate marvelously the movement of the planets of the Solar System around the Sun. The dances of the dervishes are intimately related to the spinal column and the sexual fires. We must never forget that the Serpent rejoices with music and dance, as is already demonstrated in Egypt and India with the charmers of Serpents. They play their marvelous flute and the enchanted serpents dance.

Now it is opportune to recall the ritual dances of fire of all the ancient temples. Let us recall the nude dances of the Mysteries of Eleusis, the sacred dancers of India, Egypt, Mexico, Yucatan, etc. When the Akashic records fall into the hands of scientists and everyone can see on television the dances of fire of archaic times, then we will return to those dances which, inevitably, will replace the profane dances.

Egyptian Darkness

A few years ago, some monks of bad faith of the Athos monastery, famous in Greece and Russia, dedicated them-

selves to selling Egyptian darkness in vials, making with this a great fortune.

It is absurd to sell Egyptian darkness as black powder placed in vials. The reality of the Egyptian darkness cannot be sold as black powder. This of the Egyptian darkness is an archaic allegorical phrase. The Egyptians, when they covered themselves with their cloak and closed their eyes to the physical world, remained in darkness for the world, but in splendid light for the Spirit.

Currently there are many sages placed within the Egyptian darkness. However they shine forth with the sacred fire in Amen-Ra.

There exist many Egyptian sages who were buried alive in a state of catalepsy. They sleep profoundly in their sepulchers until the day and the hour when they must awaken, in accord with the plans of the White Lodge. There is one of them whose body has been asleep since three thousand years before Jesus, the Christ; another sleeps since ten thousand years before Jesus the Christ, and all of them similarly sleep; their bodies are in Egyptian darkness, but their Souls live conscious in the higher worlds working intensely for humanity.

Once the day and the hour arrives, each of these Adepts will be assisted by his brothers and taken out of his sepulchral home

and awakened. These Egyptian Adepts will initiate a new epoch of spiritual activity. They preserve in their memory all the archaic knowledge.

It is interesting to know that the bodies of these Adepts, duly bandaged and protected within their funerary cases, sleep without eating and without drinking. All their organic functions are in suspense. Strange and mysterious chemical substances protect them. Terrible elemental guardians watch over their sepulchers and no archaeologist will find them.

To leave the sepulcher after thousands of years, to preserve oneself without eating or drinking for so many centuries, is only possible with the cult of fire, with the power of fire. All those Adepts intensely practiced Sexual Magic. Only the Serpent of fire can give the Adept this class of terrible powers.

Yahweh

In the hall of remembrance (the Akasha) is written the history of that angel called Yahweh. Saturninus of Antioch, the great kabalist, says that Yahweh is a fallen angel, the genius of evil, the devil. Yahweh is a terribly perverse demon. Yahweh is that demon who tempted Christ in the desert and who led him to the mountain to say to him: "Itababo. All these kingdoms of the world shall be yours if you kneel and adore me." Yahweh called the Jewish people: "My chosen people."

The Jews have intentionally confused Yahweh with the Lord Jehovah. Yahweh was a Lemurian Hierophant. Yahweh had his priestess wife. Yahweh was an angel with a human body. The Master Yahweh was a warrior of light, a great priest of the ray of force, and, due to his high priestly dignity, he had the legitimate right to use a helmet and armor, shield and sword of pure gold metal. The priestess wife of Yahweh was in all respects a Lady Adept.

In archaic times, the warrior and priestly castes developed each one for its own part independently. However, there were exceptions, as in the case of Yahweh, who was priest and warrior.

In the Lemurian environment there floated the lucifers of the ancient Earth-Moon. These sought proselytes and found them. Yahweh was one of their proselytes. Yahweh became a disciple of those tenebrous sublunar ones and practiced black Sexual Magic with the spilling of the Vase of Hermes. This is the science of the Bonzes and red-cap Dugpas. The result was the fatality. The Igneous Serpent descended, plummeted toward the atomic infernos of man and Yahweh became a terribly perverse demon.

In the Akasha this history is described. Yahweh became a member of a temple of black Lemurian Tantrism. His priestess wife never accepted Sexual Magic with the spilling of the Vase

of Hermes. Yahweh fell with another woman. Useless were the efforts that Yahweh made to convince his priestess wife. She did not want to enter the black temple. That matrimony ended. The Lady Adept did not want to surrender herself by the black path. Now, this Lady Adept is an ineffable angel of the higher worlds.

The cult of fire is very delicate. The Gods of fire help to protect all those who follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

The Ages of the World

The division of the history of humanity into Ages of Gold, Silver, Copper and Iron is a tremendous reality. The planetary fire involutes and evolves passing through these four mentioned stages. There is no doubt that the fire of our planet Earth produced very few yields in the three preceding rounds and in the ancient Earth-Moon. This fire is full of Karma. To that is owed the failure of humanity on the planet Earth.

The cycles unfold alternately. An age of great mystical inspiration and of unconscious productivity is followed by another of tremendous criticism and Self-consciousness. One provides the material for the analysis and criticism of the other. In the field of spiritual conquests, Buddha and Jesus represent the maximum conquests of the Spirit. Alexander of Macedonia and Napoleon the Great represent the conquests in the physi-

cal world. These figures were reproductions made by fire. Reproductions of human types that had existed ten thousand years earlier. Images reflected from the tenth previous millennium, reproduced by the mysterious powers of fire.

“As above, so below. What has been will be again. Just as things are in Heaven so they are also on Earth.”

If the fire of our planet Earth had developed totally on the ancient Earth-Moon and in the three preceding rounds, at these hours of life, our earth would be a true paradise. Unfortunately our planetary fire is full of Cosmic Karma.

The Great Problem

All humanity united, the sum total of all the human units, is Adam Kadmon, the human stock homo sapiens, the sphinx, that is to say the being with the body of an animal and the face of a man.

The human being participates as a component part in many lives, great and small. The family, the people, the religion, the homeland, are living beings of which we form a part.

Within us there exist many unknown lives. Many I's that quarrel among themselves, and many I's that do not know each other. All of them live within man, just as man and all men live within the great spiritual body of Adam Kadmon.

These I's live within man just as man and all men live within the cities, peoples and religious congregations, etc. Just as not all the inhabitants of a city know each other, so also the I's that live within the city of the nine gates (man) do not all know each other. This is the great problem.

The so-called man does not yet have true entity. Man is still an unfinished being.

Man rather seems a house occupied by many people. Man seems a ship in which many passengers travel (many I's). Each one has his ideals, his projects, desires, etc.

The I that becomes enthusiastic for the work in the Magisterium of Fire is later displaced by another I that hates that work, and if the aspirant began with much enthusiasm to work in the Forge of Vulcan, we see him afterward, disillusioned, withdrawing from the work and seeking refuge in any little school that offers him consolation, even when later another I intervenes to take him out of there too. That is the greatest problem. Furthermore, within man there are tenebrous visitors. Just as into a city many people enter and also unwelcome persons, individuals of bad customs, so also unfortunately this tragedy repeats itself within the city of the nine gates (man). Into this city enter tenebrous inhabitants who dictate bad ideas and stimulate animal desires. Unfortunately man is subconscious in ninety-seven percent, and it is clear

that he ignores everything that happens in his interior. When those tenebrous inhabitants totally control the human brain, man does things that normally he would not do for all the money in the world. Thus, it is not strange that even saints have raped and murdered in one of those fatal instants.

The Magisterium of Fire turns out too difficult due to the quantity of invisible people that inhabit and visit the city of the nine gates. Each one of those mysterious persons, each of those I's thinks differently and has its own customs. Now we can explain so many problems in the home. The man who today becomes enthusiastic about a woman, tomorrow abandons her; the woman who today is faithful to her husband, tomorrow goes off with another. That is the great problem.

In the psyche of the human being a continuous change of view from one object to another is carried out. Within the mind a continuous cinematographic strip of impressions, events, feelings, desires, etc., succeeds itself, and each of these things defines perfectly the I of a given moment. Within the city of the nine gates many people live. That is the serious thing. That is the great problem. The cult of fire is very difficult because within the city of the nine gates many people live who abhor that cult.

The physical body is only a section of the tetra-dimensional body, Linga-Sarira or Vital Body. The human personality is in

turn another tetra-dimensional section of the human body. Beyond is the Ego (pluralized I), as a superior section of the human personality. The personality dies but its memory remains in the Ego.

Of the Soul and the Spirit the poor intellectual animal still knows nothing. That is still very far from the common level of humanity.

Neither the body, nor the personality, nor the Ego know each other yet because the human being is subconscious. Much less can the man of the common level know the Soul and the Spirit.

Truly, the three inferior aspects of Man: body, personality and Ego, only know each other under narcotism or in trance, or in hypnotic and mediumistic states, or during sleep, or by means of ecstasy.

The mystery of the Sphinx is man. The animal with a human head is man. While the problem of the Sphinx is not resolved we can fall into the abyss of perdition.

Everyone who is working in the Magisterium of Fire must ask daily of his Father who is in secret very much help. It is urgent to beseech one's inner God to repeat within our inner conscience the miracle that Jesus performed when he expelled the merchants from the temple with the terrible whip of Will. Only the Beloved can expel those intrusive I's from the temple of

our Consciousness. Those merchants of the temple sabotage the Great Work. It is those evil ones who extinguish the candles of the temple. That is the great problem.

Truly, this is the Path of the Razor's Edge. This Path is full of dangers within and without.

“Many are called and few are chosen.”

The Four Gospels

The Four Gospels are intimately related to the Magisterium of Fire. It is absurd to interpret the Four Gospels in the dead letter. Those Gospels are totally symbolic. The birth in the stable of Bethlehem symbolizes the Venustic Initiation. Christ is always born in the stable of man, among the animals of desire, and to save the World.

The star that the Magi Kings saw is seen by all the mystics during ecstasy. That star is the Central Sun, the Christ Sun, formed by the army of the Voice. That is the star that announces the Initiation. That is the star that guides the devotees of fire.

The Initiation always begins with the miracle of Cana transmuting the water of Life into the Wine of light of the alchemist. That miracle is performed in a Perfect Matrimony.

We have to raise the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers up to the Golgotha of the Father. (The brain).

In the Magisterium of Fire the true devotee has to live the entire drama of the Initiation. The four Gospels are written in code and only the Initiates understand them. The Hierophant Jesus was not the first one to live that Drama of the Passion. Neither was he the last. Said Drama has been lived by all those who Christified themselves. Whoever investigates the sacred scriptures of all the archaic religions will discover with astonishment that this Drama exists since many millions of years before Jesus Christ. All the great Avatars lived the same Drama of the passion, occupied the place of Jesus.

The great Master of perfection lived the entire Drama as is already written, but we must not interpret the Four Gospels in the dead letter. Let us remember that the village of Bethlehem did not even exist yet in the time of Jesus.

The Four Gospels constitute a practical guide for the devotees of the cult of fire. Whoever does not know the Arcanum A.Z.F. cannot understand the Four Gospels of Fire.

The Mother Kundalini

Christ is always Son of the divine Mother Kundalini. She always conceives her son by the work and grace of the Third Logos. She is always virgin, before childbirth, in childbirth and

after childbirth. Among the Egyptians, the virgin is Isis. Among the Hindustanis, Kali (in her positive aspect). Among the Aztecs Tonantzin. She is Rhea, Cybele, Mary, Adonia, Insoberta, etc., etc., etc.

It would be impossible to incarnate the Word without the development, evolution and progress of the Kundalini.

In a gnostic ritual this prayer is written: “Oh Hadith, winged Serpent of light, be thou the gnostic secret of my being, the central point of my connection; the sacred sphere and the blue of the sky are mine. O, Ao, Kakof, Na, Khonsa.”

The adorers of fire can pray with this prayer during the practice of Sexual Magic with the priestess. The letter H, of Hadith, is vocalized as J, thus: Jadit.

The mantrams of this prayer have the power to sublimate the sexual energies, the Hyle of the gnostics, up to the heart.

When the Initiate invokes the Divine Mother Kundalini, whether to help him put his physical body into the state of Jinas or for any other miracle of high magic, she appears as a most pure virgin, as a mother of all adoration. In her are represented all our most beloved mothers of all our reincarnations.

The Mother Kundalini is the Serpent of fire that ascends through the medullar canal. We need to be swallowed by the Serpent. We need to become Serpent ourselves.

Those pseudo-esotericists who suppose that the Serpent awakens totally, developed and complete, are very mistaken. The Kundalini needs to develop, evolve and progress until it reaches its complete development. Sex must help the Kundalini. The Kundalini must help sex. We must not abuse sex or the Kundalini.

The Seven Serpents have their marvelous double in the Seven Serpents of Light. First the fire, then the brahmanic splendor of the Venustic Initiation. We need first to climb the sevenfold ladder of fire and then the sevenfold ladder of light.

We need to resurrect first in fire and then in light.

The Divine Mother Kundalini, with the Golden Child of Sexual Alchemy in her loving arms, guides us along the terrible Path of the Razor's Edge. Our adorable Isis, whose veil no mortal has lifted, can forgive all our past Karma if we truly repent of all our errors.

The Serpent of fire transforms us totally. The Serpent turns us into Gods of the Cosmos, terribly divine.

It is necessary that man and woman in perfect binary kindle and care for the divine fire of Ahura Mazda.

Chapter 32: THE EDDA

We can consider the German «Edda» as the Germanic «Bible». In this archaic book is contained the occult wisdom of the Nordics. The accounts of the «Edda» about the «Genesis» of the world are as follows:

“In the beginning there existed only two regions: that of fire and light, where reigned the absolute and eternal being, Alfadir, and the other the region of darkness and cold called Niflheim, dominated by Surtur (The Black). Between one and the other region the chaos extended. The sparks escaped from Alfadir fecundated the cold vapors of Niflheim, and Ymir was born, father of the race of giants. To nourish him —and in the same manner— the cow Audhumbla was created, from whose udder flowed four rivers of milk. Sated, Ymir slept and from the sweat of his hands a couple of giants was born, male and female; from one of his feet, a six-headed monster.”

In the «Genesis» of creation we find Sexual Alchemy. The fire fecundates the cold waters of chaos. The masculine principle Alfadir fecundates the feminine principle Niflheim dominated by Surtur (the Darkness), so that life may sprout. Thus Ymir is

born, the father of the giants, the Inner God of every man, the Master. He nourishes himself with the prime matter of the Great Work. Said substance is the milk of the cow Audhumbla. The white sacred cow of India. In Moses' «Genesis» the four rivers of Eden are mentioned, the four rivers of milk. These four are the flaming fire, the pure water of life, the impetuous air and the perfumed elemental earth of the sages (the four Tattvas). In every operation of Alchemy the four elements enter into activity. These could not be lacking in the sexual Alchemy of Creation.

Ymir sleeps and from his own sweat a couple of giants is born, male and female, the divine primitive, gigantic and sublime hermaphrodite of the Sacred Island. In Moses' «Genesis», Adam sleeps and God takes Eve from one of his ribs. Before this instant Eve was within Adam and was Adam himself. He was a hermaphrodite. From the feet of this hermaphrodite giant (the Polar Race) the six-headed monster is born, the Star of Solomon. The sexual Alchemy of the human being, which through many centuries ends by separating or dividing the giants into human beings of separate sexes. The division into opposite sexes is the beginning of the great tragedy. From the hermaphrodite giant the six-headed monster is born.

The human being will once again be divine hermaphrodite. Man will return to Eden accompanied by his divine Eve. When

man and woman unite sexually, they are in those moments a single hermaphrodite being. Truly, in those instants of supreme sexual voluptuousness, we are gods. That is the supreme moment that the Initiate knows how to take advantage of for his magical phenomena.

The birth of the human being into separated sexes was a grandiose event of anthropogenesis, which was carried out across very many millions of years. The Germanic «Edda», after marvelously describing the creation of the world, narrates the separation into opposite sexes as follows:

“Immediately the Gods decided to create the first human pair. From an ash tree they formed the man and called him Askr. From an alder they formed the woman and called her Embla. Odin gave them the soul; Vili gave them understanding; Ve gave them beauty and the senses. And the Gods, satisfied with their work, retired to rest and to enjoy themselves in their mansion of Asgard, situated in the center of the Universe.”

The account of the «Edda» about the destruction of the world is the Germanic «Apocalypse»: “Nature herself begins to depart from her order; the seasons cease to alternate; the terrible winter, Fimbul, dominates and lasts three years because the sun has lost its force; among men there is no longer faith; peace between brothers, kindred and children of the same

tribe is no longer observed; the sacred duty of the Germans to respect the dead, to cut their nails and to bury them is neglected; and the colossal ship in which, at the consummation of the ages, Hrymer, the giant of the frost, must embark with his innumerable companions, to destroy the Gods, demolish their joyful and resplendent dwelling, Valhalla, and the Universe; this terrible accusing ship composed only of the nails of the dead not cut by any pious soul, advances and grows in spite of the smallness of the material, until corruption reaches the brim. Then, the monsters whom the Gods had succeeded in chaining, break the chains that held them; the mountains sink; the forests are uprooted; the wolves, who from the beginning of the world howled at the Sun and at the Moon to devour these two stars and who at times already had them half-grasped, reach them and engulf them forever; the wolf Fenris breaks his bonds and charges with open jaws against the world, touching with one jaw the heavens and with the other the earth; and he would open them further if space did not lack him; the serpent Midgard floods the whole earth (because man has become a fornicator); the giants of the frost come in their ship of nails from the East; from the south the powers of destructive fire approach: Loki, the Surturs and the sons of Muspell, to wage the last decisive battle against the Aesir; the divinities of Valhalla prepare themselves to receive the enemy; their watchman Heimdall, posted at the entrance of the bridge

that leads to their dwelling, blows the horn, and the Gods, in union with the souls of the heroes fallen in combat, come out to receive the giants; the struggle begins and ends with the destruction of both armies; and once the Gods and the giants are dead, the incandescence of the ones of fire is communicated to the world, which is all consumed in an immense purifying holocaust.”

A thorough analysis of the «Genesis» and the «Apocalypse» of the «Edda» demonstrates to us that the key point both of one and the other is the sexual question. Sexually the world is created. Sexually the primitive hermaphrodite is divided. He is a God when he does not spill the semen. He becomes a demon when he spills the semen.

Sexually the world is created and the same is destroyed, when human beings become terribly fornicating, when the Great Harlot has reached the height of her corruption; when the serpent Midgard floods the whole Earth.

Truly, when the human being becomes accustomed to spilling the semen the Great Harlot is born, whose number is six hundred and sixty-six. Fornication corrupts the human being. With fornication, the human being becomes terribly perverse and then the world is destroyed; the unknown monsters of Nature, elements that man does not know and that the Gods had chained, are unleashed with atomic weapons; the forests

are uprooted, the wolves of Karma howl horribly; the wolf Fenris breaks his bonds and charges with open jaws against the world, touching with his jaws the heavens and the earth. Karma is terrible and there will be a collision of worlds. In archaic times there was already a similar collision and the Earth, which was closer to the sun, was hurled to the distance it now has. Now, this cataclysm will repeat itself by Law of Karma. Then, as the Germanic «Edda» says, everything will be consumed in an immense purifying holocaust.

There can be no «Genesis» without sexual Alchemy. There can be no «Apocalypse» without sexual degeneration. Every «Genesis» and every «Apocalypse» has as its basis the phallus and the uterus. Fire creates and fire destroys. The powers of destructive fire are really already on the march, the atomic wars will definitively unleash these powers that will consume the Earth. This race will be destroyed shortly by fire.

The hour has come to understand the necessity of entering fully on the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Only those who resolve to walk this Path can save themselves from the abyss and from the second death.

God shines upon the Perfect Pair.

Human Salvation

In the name of Truth we have to recognize that the problem of human salvation is a true Chinese puzzle, very difficult to solve. Jesus emphasizes the tremendous difficulty of entering the kingdom of esotericism and attaining eternal salvation.

It is urgent to fabricate Soul if we really want to be saved. We already said that the human being has only incarnated an embryo of the Soul. We also said that he needed to fortify this embryo and then to incarnate the Cosmic Soul. Now it is well to clarify that this matter of incarnating the Soul signifies at bottom being assimilated, devoured by the Tiger of Wisdom. We need the Tiger of Wisdom to devour us. This Tiger is the Innermost, our Real Being. The Aztecs say that the first race that was on the world was devoured by the tigers. In Yucatan there existed the temple of the tigers. Quetzalcoatl, with his tiger claws, seizes the human heart. In all the Temples of Mysteries of America the cult of the tiger is not lacking. The order of the tiger knights was very sacred in Aztec Mexico.

It is interesting to recall that in the human sacrifices the heart of the maidens was offered to the Gods. All this contains an esoteric meaning that the educated ignorant of this century do not understand. It is clear that we do not approve of human sacrifices. Said sacrifices were barbaric; millions of children and maidens sacrificed to the Gods; frightful scenes of pain; that is abominable. However we only reflect on the fact of of-

fering the bleeding heart to the Gods. That fact is tremendous. The Innermost needs to swallow the heart of man, that is to say, to assimilate, to absorb, to devour the human personality that has fabricated that which is called Soul.

It turns out tremendously true that the Innermost is like a tree with many leaves. Each leaf is a human personality. The Innermost does not have a single personality, as the pseudo-esotericists believe. The Innermost has various personalities and what is more amazing is that he can have them incarnated in different places of the world.

When a human person does not fabricate Soul, it is logical that he is lost, rolls into the abyss. However this has no importance for the Innermost. This is like a leaf that detaches from the Tree of Life, a leaf without any importance. He continues attending to his other personalities, struggling so that they fabricate Soul to devour them like a Tiger of Wisdom.

Thus, the human person, the intellectual animal called man, is worth less than the ash of a cigarette. However, the foolish feel themselves giants. In all the pseudo-esoteric currents unfortunately mythomaniacs abound, individuals who feel themselves masters and who rejoice when others call them masters. Individuals who believe themselves gods. Individuals who boast of being saints. The only one who is truly great is the Spirit, the Innermost. We, the intellectual animals, are leaves

that the wind drags. Leaves of the Tree of Life. That is all. “Man is a hybrid mixture of plant and ghost.” “A poor shadow that can only attain immortality if he fabricates that which is called Soul.”

Humanity is failed. The great majority of humanity, almost in its totality, still has no Soul. The great human majority is dead leaves that the hurricanes of fatality drag into the abyss. Leaves detached from the Tree of Life.

The wolf Fenris breaks his terrible bonds, as the German «Edda» says. Karma falls upon human totality. The divinities of Valhalla will fight against the enemy.

The serpent Midgard floods the whole Earth and the world is failed.

The Germanic mythology is Nordic. The wisdom comes from the north. The first race was devoured by the Tigers of Wisdom.

It was an immortal race. The second race was swept away by strong hurricanes. The third race was converted into birds. The fourth into fishmen. The fifth, into goats.

The cradle of humanity is in the North. The Germanic «Edda» is Nordic wisdom. The ancestors of the Aztecs live on the Sacred Island of the North.

The occult wisdom came from the North to Lemuria and from Lemuria passed to Atlantis. After the Atlantean submersion, the wisdom remained in those lands that formed part of the Atlantean continent. India never formed part of the Atlantean continent. It is absurd to think that all the ancient wisdom is in India. If we want to seek the wisdom of the Serpent, we will find it in Mexico, Egypt, Yucatan, etc. These countries did form part of Atlantis.

It is urgent to study the Germanic «Edda», to know how to read it between the lines, and then investigate on Easter Island, Mexico, Yucatan, etc.

The Germanic «Edda» with its «Genesis» and «Apocalypse» is pure Sexual Magic. In Sex is found the root of our Being.

We need the Serpent to devour us. We need to be devoured by the Tiger. First the Serpent devours us and afterward the Tiger.

Thus Ymir is born, the father of the giants, the Inner God of every man, the Master.

Chapter 33: THE FIVE-POINTED STAR

The pentagram expresses the dominion of the Spirit over the elements of Nature. With this magical sign we can command

the elemental creatures that populate the regions of fire, of air, of water and of earth.

Before this terrible symbol the demons tremble and flee terrified.

The pentagram with the upper point upward serves to make the tenebrous ones flee. The pentagram with the point downward serves to call the tenebrous ones. Placed at the threshold of the door with the upper point inward and the two inferior angles outward, it does not allow Black Magicians to pass. The pentagram is the Flaming Star. The pentagram is the sign of the Word made flesh. According to the direction of its rays it can represent God or the Devil. The Sacrificed Lamb or the He-Goat of Mendes. When the pentagram lifts its upper ray to the air, it represents Christ. When the pentagram lifts to the air its two inferior points, it represents Satan.

The pentagram represents the complete man. With the upper ray upward, it is the Master. With the upper ray downward and the two inferior points upward, it is the fallen angel. Every fallen Bodhisattva is the flaming star inverted. Every Initiate who lets himself fall in fact becomes the flaming star inverted.

The best electrum is a flaming star with the seven metals corresponding to the seven planets. These are the following: silver

for the Moon; quicksilver for Mercury; copper for Venus; gold for the Sun; iron for Mars; tin for Jupiter and lead for Saturn.

Medallions can be made that hang from the neck, rings that are worn on the ring finger.

The flaming star can also be drawn on a very white sheepskin to keep it within the chamber. It can always be used for the threshold of the nuptial bedroom. Thus we prevent the tenebrous ones from entering the bedroom. The pentagram can also be drawn on glass and this terrifies ghosts and demons.

The pentagram is the symbol of the Universal Word of Life. The pentagram can be made to shine instantaneously with certain secret mantrams.

In the «Upanishads» of Gopala-tapani and Krishna we have found the Mantram that has the power to form instantaneously, on the astral plane, the terrible flaming star, before which the demons flee terrified. This Mantram consists of five parts, namely: KLIM, KRISHNAYA, GOVINDAYA, GOPIJANA, VALLABHAYA, SWAHA. Upon vocalizing this Mantram the flaming star is formed instantaneously before which the tenebrous ones of the eighteenth arcanum flee terrified. These demons attack the Initiate violently when he is working in the Great Work. The devotees of the Perfect Matrimony have to wage tremendous battles against the tenebrous ones. Each

vertebra of the spinal column represents terrible battles against the Black Magicians. They struggle to take the student away from the Path of the Razor's Edge.

The powerful Mantram that we have just mentioned has three perfectly defined stages. Upon reciting Klim, which the occultists of India call the seed of attraction, we provoke a flow of Christic energy that descends instantaneously from the world of the Solar Logos, to protect us, and then a mysterious door opens downward. Then, by means of the three following parts of the Mantram, the Christic energy is infused into the one who recites it and, finally, by means of the fifth part, the one who has received the Christic energy can radiate it with tremendous force to defend himself from the tenebrous ones. Then these flee terrified.

The Word always crystallizes in geometric lines. This is demonstrated with the magnetic tape. The discourse remains recorded on the tape. Each letter crystallizes in geometric figures. It is enough afterward to make the tape vibrate in the recording machine for the discourse to be repeated. God geometrizes. The word takes geometric figures. These mantrams cited by us have the power to form instantaneously, in the suprasensible worlds, the flaming star. Said star is a vehicle of Christic force. Said star represents the Word.

With this powerful Mantram all those who are working in the Lit Forge of Vulcan can defend themselves. Said Mantram is vocalized by syllabifying it. With this Mantram one can conjure the demons that control those who are possessed.

It is urgent to learn to create instantaneously the flaming star. With this Mantram we can create that star to combat the tenebrous ones.

The Word

The educated ignorant, who so abound in this century, can laugh like idiots about what they do not know. Those people suppose that our mantrams are words without any value and that their energy is lost in space. They ignore the inner value of words. They do not know the principal substance of the word, and therefore they laugh at our mantrams.

In every word there exists an outer value and an inner value. It is precisely the inner value that is the principal substance of the word. The inner element of the word is not found comprised within our three-dimensional space. The inner element of the word must be sought in the higher space with dimensions superior to ours. Our space appears before us only as a part of the higher space. Thus we reach the conclusion that we do not know all of space. The only thing we know is that small

part which can be measured in terms of length, latitude and height.

The inner element of the word is processed geometrically in the higher dimensions of space. Thus, with the mantrams given in this chapter, we can certainly form a pentagonal star, invisible to the physical eyes but perfectly visible to the sixth sense.

The scientists know nothing about the fourth dimension of matter in space. They know nothing about the hypergeometry of that spatial type of fourth dimension. To define space as the form of matter in the Universe suffers from the gravest deficiency, which is to introduce the concept of matter, that is to say, of the unknown, because really matter continues being the unknown. All attempts at physical definition of matter only lead to a dead-end alley: $X=Y$, $Y=X$. This is the dead-end alley of the physicists.

The psychological definitions of matter also lead to the same dead-end alley. A sage said: "Matter (like force) gives us no difficulty. We understand everything that refers to it, for the very good reason that we invented it. When we speak of matter we think of sensible objects. What is difficult for us to deal with is the mental change of the concrete but complicated facts."

“Speaking strictly, matter exists only as a concept. To tell the truth, the character of matter, even when one speaks of it only as a concept, is so little obvious that the greater part of persons are incapable of telling us exactly what they understand by it.”

No one really knows what matter is and nevertheless on that concept is founded the conservative and reactionary school of materialistic positivism.

Even though the physicists do not like it, we have to affirm that matter and energy are words officially accepted to designate a long series of complicated facts whose substantial origin science does not know. Who has seen matter? Who has seen energy? We only see phenomena. No one has seen matter independently of substance. No one has seen energy separated from movement. Thus, this demonstrates that matter and energy are only abstract concepts. No one sees matter separated from the object. No one sees energy separated from movement. Matter and energy separated from things and from phenomena are a mystery for the human being. The human being is subconscious in ninety-seven percent and conscious in three percent. The human being dreams about the phenomena of Nature and calls them matter, energy, etc. Before the Universe existed, before all phenomena existed, the word existed. Truly the Logos dreams.

In the dawn of Life, the Army of the Voice celebrated the rituals of fire singing in sacred tongue. The Great Word crystallized in geometric figures that condensed by means of the Prime Matter of the Great Work, giving origin to all the phenomena of Nature.

The world and Consciousness are really the result of the word. Three-dimensional space is a property of our material perception. When we improve the quality of the representations, the quality of the perceptions also improves and we enter the superior dimensions of space where the three-dimensional world no longer exists and only remains in our memory like a dream.

Truly, the world that presents itself before our Consciousness is only the mechanics of all those combined causes that give origin to a definite series of sensations.

Beyond the world and Consciousness is the principal cause of all existence. This is the Word. It is the Word who creates worlds. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." "The same was in the beginning with God." "All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made." "In him was life; and the life was the light of men." "And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."

The Word is fully symbolized with the five-pointed star. This is the flaming star. With it we can defend ourselves from the tenebrous ones. Before this marvelous star the columns of angels and demons tremble.

Chapter 34: THE ESKIMOS OF THE NORTH

Tradition says that the Eskimos of Greenland and Alaska come from distant Thule. It is said that the Eskimos are mixed with the invaders of Polynesia, Tungus and Dene.

The great Gnostic Rosicrucian Master Arnold Krumm Heller speaks sublime things about distant Thule, the Sacred Island. Don Mario Roso de Luna says that this Island still exists, but it is in the state of Jinas. We know that on this Island the first human race existed.

The Polar Race developed in an environment totally different from the current one. In that epoch, which dates back more than three hundred million years, the Earth was properly semi-etheric, semi-physical; it resembled a curved blue ocean like the firmament of the night.

In those times human beings could float in the atmosphere. The human bodies were androgynous and etheric. These bodies were elastic and subtle. They could just as well preserve their gigantic figure of ten and twenty meters in height, as re-

duce their size at will and assume a pygmy stature, or take on the size of the current human body.

We cannot affirm that those people were hermaphrodites. This race was androgynous. The sexual energy operated in a different form and they reproduced with the fissiparous sexual act. At certain instants the original organism divided itself into two exact halves. This is similar to multiplication by cellular division. Each time this occurred there was prayer and profound veneration to the divine.

Although it may seem incredible, the first human race attained a very high degree of civilization. With the plastic and etheric material of this primigenial Earth, houses, palaces, cities and grandiose temples were constructed. Naturally, the swine of current materialism will laugh at our affirmations because no remains of said civilization have ever been found. It is impossible to find remains of such an ancient civilization because in that epoch the Earth was etheric, that is, it was formed with the proto-matter. Only in the memories of Nature can the great clairvoyants find all the living history of the first race. This is the Protoplasmic race. This is the legitimate protoplasm of the human race. The great clairvoyants can laugh to their satisfaction at the protoplasm of the Darwins and the Haeckels.

The fossil remains of human beings found in the subterranean caverns of the Earth have nothing to do with the Protoplasmic race. These remains are of degenerated tribes descended from the submerged Atlantis.

Religion, science and philosophy were totally united in the culture of the Polar Race. The inhabitants of distant Thule were Bodhisattvas of the Masters of other Mahamvantaras.

Adam and Eve were a single being. Today, Adam and Eve are separated and suffer and seek one another with insatiable thirst to unite. Only during the sexual act are man and woman a single being. In those moments of sexual voluptuousness, both, man and woman, have the immense bliss of being a single being.

Most interesting are the cosmic rituals of that epoch. In the temples the exercised clairvoyant can discover pure occult masonry. However, those rituals differed so much from those that currently exist in the world that it would be impossible for a modern mason to admit that said rituals were masonic.

The lights of the temple were not fixed. As soon as the Venerable Master occupied the throne, soon afterward he abandoned it. At times the First Vigilant occupied a throne, then abandoned it to exchange it for that of the Second Vigilant. The high dignitaries arose to exchange seats among

themselves. In the vestments black and white colors were combined to represent the struggle between spirit and matter. The construction of the temple was perfect. The symbols and tools of work were used inverted to represent the drama that is projected through the centuries: the descent of the spirit into matter. Thus we can contemplate with astonishment, inverted scepters, chalice, etc., all inverted. Life had been descending into matter until then and it had to be given symbolic expression.

Grandiose were the sacred processions. With them was given to understand the great mysteries and the supreme descent of the Spirit into matter. This was a grandiose event that was awaited through the passing of the centuries. It was awaited with as much anxiety as today the return of man to the higher worlds is awaited.

The language of the Protoplasmic Race was the Golden Word, a universal and cosmic idiom whose combination of sounds produces cosmic phenomena of every species. Those who walk the Path of the Perfect Matrimony rediscover that primigenial language within themselves. When the sacred fire reaches the height of the throat we begin to speak in the most pure Origin of the Divine Tongue, which like a river of gold runs deliciously beneath the awaiting forest of the Sun. In that language, the

Fathers of the Gods taught these, singing, the Cosmic Laws of Nature.

The writing of the first race was the runes. The mallet of masonry comes from the arrow of the God Ra, Egyptian, and this is a rune.

In that epoch, the rituals of the polar temple were all runic. The movements of the officiants were runic. This is the divine writing. Let us remember that the swastika is a rune. The Hebrew letters are nothing more than modifications of the runic letters.

The cradle of occult wisdom was not Asia, as many believe. The true cradle of occult wisdom was the Sacred Island, distant Thule, of which Huiracocha speaks so beautifully.

In that epoch of the Protoplasmic Race, the Sacred Island was not in the North. That Island was really a continent whose exact position was on the equatorial line. Later, with the revolution of the axes of the Earth, said island remained in the North. The revolution of the axes of the Earth is already demonstrated by contemporary science. Currently, the poles are deviating toward the Equator.

The current Eskimos, even when mixed with other races, are not descendants of the first race; they are rather degenerated Atlanteans, but conserve some very interesting traditions.

These people have a familial bond that unites them among themselves. Each patriarch uses a special amulet consisting of a sign, mark, totem or the name of a species of sacred animal that he transmits to his descendants. By the fact of their living in the North Pole, many thinkers can feel inclined to believe that this race could have its origin in the primitive Nordics of the first age.

It is interesting to know that among the ancient Eskimos there was no special authority, chief or king. They were governed by a council of elders. The young men unite in Perfect Matrimony with the women of other clans; however, the amulet serves them as a distinguishing mark not to marry among relatives. In other times polyandry existed. They would kill every daughter who was born before a son. Fortunately they have now abandoned this barbarous custom.

E. A. Westermarck relates, in his book titled «History of Matrimony», that the Eskimos lend their wife to another, or exchange her. Naturally this is in fact a custom of adultery. A horrible custom incompatible with the doctrine preached by our adorable savior Christ Jesus. However, every rule has its exceptions and we cannot believe that all Eskimos have such a barbarous custom. There is a bit of everything in the Lord's vineyard.

It is customary among the Eskimos to wrap their dead in skins and bury them under a mound surrounded by a fence. In the Aleutians they tie them with cords and bury them in the crevices of the cliffs.

The Eskimos know the Law of the Eternal Return, they know that the Ego returns to a new womb. The fetishes or small and tiny dolls of the Eskimos symbolize the Essence. They believe it is small and tiny. But the priests do not ignore that with it the Soul is fabricated.

Pregnancy, the birth of children, puberty and death are celebrated by them with special esoteric practices.

The Eskimos adore the feminine principle of God. They love the sublime old Sedna, who lives at the bottom of the sea, and send her marine animals for her sustenance. Naturally, the educated ignorant who know nothing of occult science laugh at the divine religion of the Eskimos. The best chants and rituals of the Eskimos are for the Divine Mother. The symbolic journeys of the shaman (priest) in search of the old Sedna to console her when she becomes displeased, and the processions that the community holds to reconcile her, remind us of the symbolic journeys of the masonic candidate around the Lodge. The journeys are the external symbols of the elevation of the Consciousness of the candidate through the higher worlds. The five symbolic journeys of occult masonry are intimately

related to the five Initiations of Greater Mysteries. The ignorant profane who see these journeys of the Eskimos do nothing but laugh and laugh at what they do not know. They laugh like idiots, they laugh at what they do not know.

The Eskimos know with perfect exactness, as every true Initiate who has the sixth sense open knows, that there exist the geniuses, the elves, the gnomes, the giants, the salamanders of fire, the undines, etc., etc. Fortunately, official science, after having accepted hypnotism and having baptized it with a new name calling it hypnology, has to accept, by logical consequence, clairvoyance. Only thus is it possible for us to explain that a subject in a hypnotic state can see through a wall, or inform about what is happening many times thousands of kilometers away.

What science rejects today, it admits tomorrow. Those who today laugh at Paracelsus and at the Eskimos, because of the matter of elementals, gnomes, pygmies, salamanders, geniuses, undines, sylphs, etc., etc., will later have to laugh at themselves and blush with shame when these creatures are rediscovered by Science. Who would have believed scarcely five years ago in the crystal serpent? Now a famous scientist, one of those who call themselves incredulous, has just discovered in these moments of the year 1961 the famous crystal serpent. Said serpent has the power to abandon its tail at will in cases

of danger, to regenerate it afterwards easily. When the crystal serpent sees itself in danger, attacked by any beast, it coils stiffening and hurls itself upon the beast. Then instantaneously it abandons its tail and the head flees like lightning. The beast remains entertained with the tail while the serpent saves itself. Later from the head the new tail is born. Such is everything. Nature has many marvels and it is necessary to learn to respect every religion because all religions are nothing but forms of a single and universal religion. In every religion are enclosed tremendous truths and cosmic sciences unknown to the educated ignorant of this epoch of barbarism.

All those who want to realize themselves thoroughly must work in their laboratory with sulfur (fire), azoth (air), the man (water) and the bull (earth). These four elements form a cross. The alchemist who follows the Path of the Perfect Matrimony must transmute lead into gold within the deep caverns of the great mountain range (the spinal column).

In that great mountain range live the gnomes, the guardians of all the treasures of the Earth, the great alchemists who transmute lead into gold.

The gnomes work with the salamanders of fire, with the sylphs of the air and with the voluptuous undines of the pure water of life. The burning salamanders fecundate the restless undines, and the joyful and playful sylphs animate the fire of the fur-

nace of the laboratory (the chakra called Church of Ephesus) so that the water (semen) evaporates from its receptacle (the sex). The seminal vapors rise through the chimney to the distiller (the brain). There the gnomes make the great distillation, perfectly transmuting lead into gold.

It is necessary to transmute the lead of the personality into the gold of the Spirit. Only thus can we again speak in the most pure Origin of the Divine Tongue. Our motto is Thelema (will).

We need to pass through the five great Initiations of the Fire, symbolized by the three degrees of occult masonry. We need to return to the divine wisdom of distant Thule. Much has been said about this distant Thule, the land of the Gods. There reside the ancestors of the Eskimos and also of the Aztecs. There lives Quetzalcoatl. From there he came and there he returned. The emperor Moctezuma sent a group of magician ambassadors to that mysterious Thule. They went in the state of Jinas. That is, they traveled through the fourth dimension. That distant Thule is the Sacred Land, the Sacred Island, the first continent that existed and the last that will cease to exist. That continent is found in the Polar Cap of the North, within the fourth dimension. The Aztec magicians, sent by Moctezuma, arrived there in the state of Jinas carrying presents for the ancestors of the Aztecs. On their return they brought a message for Moctezuma and the Aztecs, that we

could synthesize thus: “If you do not abandon your passions, cruelties and vices, you will be punished. By the sea white men will come who will conquer you and destroy you.” All this was fulfilled with the arrival of the Spaniards in Mexico.

This matter of the fourth dimension and of a sacred land placed within the fourth dimension at the North Pole, can make the educated ignorant laugh; truly they have not studied all the dimensions of space. It is a pity that mathematics cannot define the dimensions of space. “Every mathematical expression always corresponds to a realization of realities.” Thus one thinks with formal logic. However, fortunately Dialectical Logic exists which would allow us to use mathematics to define the six fundamental dimensions of the Universe.

Generally the dimensions are represented by powers: the first, the second, the third, the fourth, etc. Precisely this gave the basis to Hinton to construct his famous theory of tesseracts, or tetra-dimensional solids ($A^4 = A$ raised to the fourth power). This is the representation of the dimensions in the form of powers. Many authors consider that mathematics has nothing to do with the dimensions because there is no difference between the dimensions. This concept seems to us false. We believe that the difference between the dimensions is something obvious and that the entire Universe is made in accord with the Law of number, measure and weight. What happens is that

while the mind is bottled up in formal logic we will limit the use of mathematics to the three-dimensional world. We urgently need Dialectical Logic to consider the representation of the dimensions by powers, as something logical. This is only possible dialectically with Dialectical Logic.

Meta-geometry studies “the higher space.” Meta-geometry is called to displace totally the geometry of Euclid. Truly, Euclidean geometry only serves to investigate the properties of the particular physical space. However, if we want to abandon the study of the fourth vertical, it is clear that physics will halt in its advance.

In the fourth coordinate is found the vital secret of all mechanics.

Meta-geometry has the merit of considering the three-dimensional world as a section of a higher space. The point of three-dimensional space is only a section or cut of a meta-geometric line. With Formal Logic it is impossible to consider the meta-geometric lines as distances between points in our space, and it is impossible to represent them forming figures in our space. However, with Dialectical Logic, they have distances between points of our space and we can represent them with figures and qualities. It is then not absurd to say that the North Polar continent belongs to the fourth dimension. Neither would it be absurd in the light of dialectical logical thought, to affirm that

said continent is inhabited by persons who have physical bodies. We could make a map of said continent and this would be accepted with Dialectical Logic. By contrast Formal Logic, in addition to considering our affirmations absurd, would lead us in fact to error.

The three-dimensionality of the world certainly exists in our psyche, in our receptive apparatus. It is also there where we can all find the marvels of the supra-dimensional if we develop clairvoyance, clairaudience, etc., that is, if we perfect our psychic apparatus. Only by means of the development of our powers of inner perception can we study the higher dimensions of Nature. Materialistic positivism has erected a Chinese wall around free investigation. Everything that is now raised against that wall is condemned by the educated ignorant as anti-scientific. Materialistic positivism is conservative and reactionary. We gnostics are revolutionary and totally reject the reactionary and conservative ideas.

Don Immanuel Kant, the great German philosopher, considers space as a property of the receptivity of the world by our Consciousness. "We carry within ourselves the conditions of our space, and therefore, within ourselves we will find the conditions that allow us to establish correlations between our space and the higher space."

When the microscope was invented, the world of the infinitely small was opened before us. So also with the awakening of the sixth sense the world of the fourth dimension will open before us.

Those who have developed the sixth sense can study the Akashic Records of Nature and discover for themselves the reality of the North Polar Continent.

The first race that existed on the world was of black color. That was the Protoplasmic Race; the androgynous race that reproduced with the fissiparous sexual act (similar to that of multiplication by cellular division).

The first race lived in the fourth dimension of space. The Earth itself was then submerged within the fourth dimension. That race had a gigantic civilization, the golden language was spoken and they wrote with runic letters. These letters are of great esoteric power. In that epoch the angel Uriel wrote with runic letters a precious cosmic book. Said book we can only study in the Akashic Records.

The type of perception and of representation of the people of the first race was not subjective like that of current humanity. Those polar people had objective representations and perceptions, clear and perfect. They could see bodies in complete and exact form. The current people only see sides, angles, faces,

surfaces, etc. No one now sees complete bodies. The current people are degenerated and only have incomplete, subjective perceptions and representations of completely degenerated and subjective type.

We need to return to the point of departure and regenerate our psychic apparatus by means of Sexual Magic and inner meditation in order to reconquer the objective representations and perceptions.

It is urgent to eliminate from our representations and perceptions all the subjective elements. This is achieved by improving the quality of the representations with the technique of meditation, and regenerating the psychic apparatus with Sexual Magic.

In the North is the cradle of occult wisdom and not in the East as some Orientalists suppose.

The Eskimos preserve many religious traditions that are well worth investigating seriously.

Archimedes said: "Give me a fulcrum and I will move the Universe." Archimedes sought a lever to move the Universe. That lever exists. Eliphas Levi says that lever is the astral light. We prefer to speak more clearly and say that the lever of Archimedes is the Kundalini. Whoever develops the Kundalini can place his body of flesh and bone into the fourth dimension

to transport himself to distant Thule, the Land of the Gods. Whoever knows how to pray and to ask the Mother Kundalini, can well beseech her to place him within the fourth dimension and transport him to the Sacred Island. The Kundalini is the lever of Archimedes, the lever with which we can place ourselves within the fourth dimension to transport ourselves carrying the physical body. The invention of the lever immediately differentiated primitive man from the animal and was in fact really united to the actual appearance of concepts. If we understand thoroughly psychically the action of a lever, we will discover with astonishment that it consists in the construction of a correct syllogism. Whoever does not know how to construct a syllogism correctly cannot completely understand the action of a lever either. The syllogism in the psychic sphere is literally the same thing as the lever in the physical sphere. Truly we can assure that the beings that live on the Earth are divided into two groups. Those who know the action of the lever and those who do not know this action.

Man needs the lever of Archimedes, the Super-astral Serpent, to place himself within the fourth dimension and transport himself with the body to the Land of the Gods.

When mathematics has renounced the fundamental axioms of identity and difference, the path that leads us to a higher order of things in the higher dimensions of space is found.

The great writer Peter Ouspensky said: “In the world of infinite and variable magnitudes, one magnitude may not be equal to itself; a part may be equal to the whole; and of two equal magnitudes one may be infinitely greater than the other.”

Truly all this can be a complete absurdity when we study the matter in the light of the mathematics of constant and finite numbers. However it is true, very true and in all truth, that the mathematics of constant and finite numbers are in themselves the calculation of the relations that exist between non-existent magnitudes, that is, the calculation of an absurdity. So then, we can fully affirm that what from the point of view of these mathematics seems an absurdity, can really be true, even when people do not believe it.

On a certain occasion a famous criminal lawyer said: “To discover the truth we must renounce logic.” In part this lawyer spoke the truth, in part he did not. Truly we must renounce formal logic, but not logic, because logic is the art of thinking correctly. If we cease to think correctly it is clear that we fall into absurdity. In his «Critique of Pure Reason», Don Immanuel Kant showed us the path of a transcendental logic. Before Bacon and the famous Aristotle, in the archaic scriptures of the sacred land of the Vedas, the formulas of a higher logic were already given. These formulas were preserved writ-

ten in most ancient books. This logic is the Dialectical Logic. This is the Intuitive Logic, the Logic of Ecstasy, the Logic of the Infinite. This Logic has existed since long before the deductive and inductive Logic was formulated. When man takes possession of this marvelous key of the mind, called Dialectical Logic, he can open the mysterious door of the world of natural causes without danger of falling into error. The axioms of Dialectical Logic can only be formulated during ecstasy.

If we really want to thoroughly understand the multidimensional world and visit the Sacred Land of the Gods situated in the polar cap of the North, we urgently need to cast out of the temple of our mind, all, all the intellectual idols converted into axioms. We need to uncork the mind, to liberate it from Formal Logic, good only for a Moliere and his caricatures.

The lands of Jinas, the marvels hidden among the Thousand and One Nights, the countries of gold where the ineffable Gods of the dawn dwell, become a tremendous reality when we find the lever of Archimedes. Supported by that mysterious lever we leap into the fourth dimension. The hour has arrived to liberate the mind and to awaken the Kundalini. The instant has arrived in which the human being learns to pass into the fourth dimension at will whenever he so wishes. If someone with the Kundalini awakened were to beseech it in moments of

being drowsy, to place him within the fourth dimension and transport him to the Sacred Island of the North Pole, you can be sure, beloved reader, that the miracle would inevitably be realized. All the Initiate needs is to know how to rise from his bed preserving the sleep. The serpent will help him in everything insofar as he also knows how to help himself. “Help yourself and I will help you.”

The great Gnostic Rosicrucian Master Arnold Krumm Heller speaks sublime things about distant Thule, the Sacred Island.

Chapter 35: THE DIVINE TRINITY

The sacred scriptures of India affirm that the navel, the heart and the throat are igneous centers of the human organism, and add that by meditating on said centers we find the Masters Saraswati, Lakshmi, Parvati or Girija in successive hierarchical order.

These three Masters work with the three depths of our resplendent dragon of wisdom. These three Masters handle the forces that come from the three aspects of the Solar Logos.

Saraswati works with the forces of the Father. Lakshmi exerts power over the Astral Body and Parvati exerts power over the physical body.

The Apprentice must perfect his physical body, accustoming it to practicing Sexual Magic with the priestess wife. This labor is very arduous and difficult.

The Companion needs to perfect his Astral Body until making it a useful instrument.

The Master needs to perfect his Mental Body with the power of the fire that blazes amid the universal orchestration.

The Apprentice must invoke the Master Parvati so that she may help him to control the sexual organs during the practice of Sexual Magic.

The Companion must invoke Lakshmi so that she may teach him to depart in Astral Body. It is urgent to learn to travel consciously and positively in Astral Body.

The Master must invoke Saraswati so that she may help him to Christify the mind. These invocations are made during Sexual Magic.

It is necessary to invoke the forces of the Holy Spirit during Sexual Magic. It is urgent to call the forces of the Christ so that they may originate the birth of the Astral Christ in the depth of our inner universe. It is indispensable to ask the forces of the Father for help for our mind. We need to engender the Christ Mind.

The physical, astral and mental vehicles must become fine instruments of the Spirit.

It is indispensable to learn to depart consciously in Astral Body. Let us remember that within the astral is the mind. It is urgent to consciously visit the temples of the White Lodge. In the astral we can study at the feet of the Master.

Next, we are going to teach the mantrams that a sage teaches in one of his books for the astral departure. These mantrams are in the Sanskrit language and are used by the Yogis of India to depart in astral.

Mantram for the Astral Departures

“Hare Ram. Hare Ram, Ram Hare. Hare Christ. Hare Christ, Christ, Hare, Hare.”

“Hare Murare Modup Coiptus Hare Copal Govind Mukum Sonre.”

“Mage Prage Yodi Kolpi Basi Parvot Tullo Hiro No Dane En Bai de Nem.”

“Sri Govind, Sri Govind. Sri Govind. Sri Govind. Ganesha Namap.”

The devotee must sleep with his head toward the North or toward the East. It is necessary that the devotee first learn by

memory those Mantrams of India. Let the devotee lie down in dorsal decubitus (face up). Let him beseech, call and invoke with all his soul the Master Lakshmi to take him out in Astral Body consciously and positively. It is necessary to call Lakshmi in the name of Christ.

Invocation

“In the name of the Christ, by the glory of the Christ, by the power of the Christ, I call thee, Lakshmi, Lakshmi, Lakshmi. Amen.”

This invocation is repeated thousands of times beseeching the Master Lakshmi to take you out of the physical body consciously and to teach you to travel consciously in Astral Body. After the invocation is made, recite the Sanskrit Mantrams thousands of times with the mind concentrated on the Christ. Fall asleep tranquilly making the invocation. When you awaken from sleep, practice afterward a retrospective exercise to remember where you were, where you went, with whom you had conversations, etc.

It is necessary to ask Lakshmi to teach you to depart consciously in astral.

It is necessary to have a patience as great as that of Saint Job to learn to depart consciously in Astral Body. Let us remember

that the degree of Apprentice is of seven years and that only after seven years do the first flashes of illumination begin.

We warn so that the students may know what to expect. The curious, the profane and profaners of the temple, it is better that they withdraw. This science is not for the curious.

As the devotee practices Sexual Magic with his priestess wife, as his conduct becomes ever more righteous, as he is sanctifying himself, the splendors and powers of the Innermost (the Spirit) begin to be reflected in his astral and in his mind. Then comes illumination. That is the path; however, said illumination only comes after the degree of Apprentice. (We are speaking in terms of occult masonry).

Every true candidate prepared for illumination can be recognized and verified with the square and the compass.

When the Spirit and the human personality act orderly and with full harmony, the devotee is prepared for illumination.

Those who complain of not being illuminated cannot stand the test with the square and the compass. When the inferior quaternary obeys faithfully the Spirit, the result is illumination. While the inferior quaternary does not obey the Spirit, that is to say, while the human person does not know how to obey the Spirit, illumination is impossible.

The devotee must purify his bedroom daily with special incense. Incense purifies the Astral Body. A good incense attracts the great Masters that we need for our work.

We can mix incense with benzoin. The benzoin purifies the astral and dispels the gross and sensual thoughts. Benzoin can be mixed with incense within a censer, or burning everything in a small brazier. This is the most practical.

The essence of roses can also be mixed with these perfumes to purify the environment. It is well to remember that roses have a great power. The rose is the queen of flowers. It is necessary that the rose of the Spirit open its fragrant and delicious bud upon the cross of our body.

We recommend olibanum also to create a devotional environment in the nuptial bedroom. The husband and the wife must live amid the perfumes and the love.

Incense and perfumes burn deliciously in all the Hindu, Parsi, Jain, Shinto temples, etc., etc. Incenses and perfumes were never lacking in the temples of Greece, Rome, Persia, etc., etc.

The devotee needs very many purifications and sanctifications to attain illumination.

Special Indication

Jesus, the Great Hierophant said: “Help yourself and I will help you.” Thus, the gnostic student must keep in mind these words of the Master. The mantrams to depart in Astral Body as we have taught them in this chapter are marvelous. The invocation to the Master Lakshmi is magnificent, marvelous, but the gnostic student must help himself, must concentrate on the navel, must fall asleep chanting the mantrams mentally, and when he is already drowsy, when he feels that lassitude proper to sleep, let him imagine himself to be a wind, a gas, something subtle; let him feel himself to be all aerial and gaseous, and in that state, feeling himself thus, etheric and subtle, let him forget the heaviness of the physical body; let him think he can fly wherever he wishes because he no longer has heaviness of any kind; let him leap from his bed forgotten of his physical body, feeling himself to be cloud, aroma, breeze, divine breath. It is not a matter of leaping mentally, it is urgent that all this be translated into action, into concrete facts. Once outside the physical body, let him leave his house and direct himself in Astral Body to the Gnostic Church or to any place you wish. With Astral Body one can travel to other planets, with Astral Body one can visit the most distant places of the Cosmos, the Temples of Mysteries, etc., etc.

With Astral Body the devotee will be able to study the Akashic Records of Nature, and know all the past, present and future events. There is an Oriental prophecy that asserts that at the

end of this twentieth century scientists will have special radio-television apparatuses to study the Akashic Records of Nature. Then all humanity will be able to see on the screen the entire history of the Earth and of its races. The entire living history of the great men like Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha, Hermes, Quetzalcoatl. Currently struggle is underway in the sense of perfecting the radio until capturing the discourses of Christ, Cicero, Orpheus, etc. Those waves exist because nothing ceases to vibrate in Nature and it is only a matter of perfecting radio and radio-television. Nor is the day far when certain special lenses will be invented to see the Astral Body and the astral plane. The great White Lodge is initiating this type of scientific inventions and discoveries.

The Master must invoke Saraswati so that she may help him to Christify the mind.

Chapter 36: THE CHRIST

The adorable God Christus (Christ) comes from archaic cults to the God-Fire. The letters P (pyre) and the X (cross) signify the hieroglyph of producing sacred fire.

Christ was adored in the Mysteries of Mithra, Apollo, Aphrodite, Jupiter, Janus, Vesta, Bacchus, Astarte, Demeter, Quetzalcoatl, etc.

Never has the Christ principle been lacking in any religion. All religions are one. Religion is inherent to life as humidity is to water. The Great Cosmic Universal Religion is modified in thousands of religious forms. The priests are fully identified with each other in all religious forms by the fundamental principles of the Great Cosmic Universal Religion.

There does not exist a basic difference between the Muslim priest and the Jewish priest or between the pagan priest and the legitimate Christian. Religion is one, unique and absolutely universal. The ceremonies of the Shinto priest of Japan or of the Mongolian lamas are similar to the ceremonies of the wizards and sorcerers of Africa and Oceania.

When a religious form degenerates, it disappears and in its place Universal Life creates new religious forms.

The authentic primitive gnostic Christianity comes from paganism. Before paganism the Cosmic Christ was venerated in all cults. In Egypt, Christ was Osiris and the one who incarnated him was an Osirified. In all epochs Masters have lived who have assimilated themselves with the universal infinite Christic principle. In Egypt, Hermes was the Christ. In Mexico, the Christ was Quetzalcoatli; in sacred India, Krishna is Christ. In the holy land, the Great Gnostic Jesus, educated in the land of Egypt, was the one who had the bliss of assimilating the universal Christic principle and for that he deserved

to be rebaptized with the Seity of fire and of the cross, Christus.

The Nazarene Jesus —Jesus— Zeus, is the modern man who totally incarnates the universal Christic principle. Before him, many Masters incarnated that Christic principle of fire.

The Rabbi of Galilee is a God because he totally incarnated the Cosmic Christ. Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, Krishna, are Gods because they also incarnated the Cosmic Christ.

It is necessary to adore the Gods; they help their devotees. “Ask and it shall be given to you; knock and it shall be opened to you.”

The art of producing Fire is Sexual Magic. Only with the Perfect Matrimony can we produce the Fire, develop it and incarnate the Christ. Thus we become Gods.

The Christ Principle is always the same. The Masters who incarnate it are living Buddhas. Among these latter, there always exist hierarchies. The Buddha Jesus is the most exalted Initiate of the Universal White Brotherhood.

When a religious form has fulfilled its mission, it disintegrates. Jesus, the Christ, was in fact the initiator of a new Era. Jesus was a religious necessity of the epoch. The pagan priestly caste, at the end of the Roman Empire had fallen into the most

complete discredit. The crowds no longer respected the priests and the artists satirized in comedies the divine rituals, sarcastically lampooning the divinities of Olympus and of Avernus. It is painful to see how these people imitated the God Bacchus in a drunken woman, and at other times caricatured him as a paunchy drunkard mounted on a donkey; the ineffable and blessed Goddess Venus they represented as an adulterous woman who went about in search of orgiastic pleasures, followed by the nymphs who were pursued by satyrs led by Pan and Bacchus.

In that epoch of religious decadence, the peoples of Greece and Rome no longer respected even Mars, the God of war; they represented him sarcastically caught in the invisible net of Vulcan, in an instant of full adultery with his wife, the beautiful Venus. The form in which they mocked the offended one, the sarcasm, the irony, etc., reveal clearly the decadence of paganism. Not even Jupiter-Olympus, the Father of the Gods, was saved from profanation, for they represented him sarcastically in many satires occupied in seducing goddesses, nymphs and mortals. Priapus became the terror of the husbands, and Olympus, ancient dwelling of the Gods, an unrestrained bacchanalia.

The terrible Avernus (hell) governed by Pluto, source of terror for innumerable centuries, no longer frightened anyone and

was then mocked with intrigues of every kind, sarcasms and mockeries that made everyone laugh. The anathemas and excommunications of the priests, pontiffs, mitred ones, etc., etc., were then of no use. The people no longer respected them. The religious form had fulfilled its mission and its death was inevitable. The greater part of the priests then degenerated and prostituted themselves in the now degenerated temples of Vesta, Venus-Aphrodite and Apollo.

It was at that epoch when many pagan priests became vagabonds, comedians, puppeteers, beggars. The common and ordinary persons mocked them and chased them away with stones. That is how the religious form of Roman paganism ended. That form had already fulfilled its mission and now nothing remained for it but death.

The world needed something new. The Universal Religion needed to manifest itself with a new form. Jesus then was the initiator of that new Era. Jesus, the Christ, was in fact the divine hero of the new age.

The Council of Nicea celebrated in the year 325 did not create a new hero, as the swine of materialism suppose. At the Council of Nicea a doctrine and a man were officially recognized.

The doctrine was Primitive Christianity, today disfigured by the Roman Catholic Sect. The man was Jesus. Many men had declared themselves Avatars of the new era, but none, with the exception of Jesus, had taught the doctrine of the new era. The facts are what speak and Jesus spoke with facts; for that he was recognized as the initiator of the New Era.

The doctrine of Jesus is the Christic Esotericism, the Solar Religion of all ages and centuries.

The Gnosticism taught by Jesus is the Religion of the Sun, the primigenial Christianity of the Gods of the Dawn.

At the Council of Nicea legal personhood was in fact given to a new religious form that had endured, for a long time, persecutions and frightful martyrdoms. Suffice it to recall the lion circuses in the times of Nero, when the Christians were thrown into the arena to be devoured by these beasts.

Let us recall the epochs of the catacombs and the sufferings of all those gnostics. It was very just that at the Council of Nicea definitive, totally official recognition be given to a Solar Doctrine and to a man who had incarnated the Cosmic Christ.

We clarify that the Holy Gods of the Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Iberian, Scandinavian, Gallic, Germanic, Assyrian, Aramean, Babylonian, Persian, etc., etc., religions have not died. Those Gods fulfilled their mission and then withdrew; that is all. In a

future Mahamvantara those ineffable Gods and their divine religions will return in their time and in their hour for a new manifestation.

When a religious form disappears, it hands over its ecumenical universal principles to the religious form that succeeds it; that is the law of life.

Jesus has the divine attributes of Krishna, Buddha, Zeus, Jupiter, Apollo. All of them are born of a virgin. Truly, the Christ is always born of the Virgin Mother of the world. Every Master practices Sexual Magic and, speaking in a symbolic sense, we can affirm that within the womb of the priestess wife the Christ is born.

The emblems, symbols and dramas of the birth of the Gods are always the same. The God Mithra is born on December 24 at twelve at night, like Jesus. The place of birth of Jesus, Bethlehem. This name comes from the name of the God of the Babylonians and Germans who thus named the Sun God, Bel or Beleno. With this it was meant to be understood the reality of a man who incarnated the Christ-Sun.

The Goddesses Isis, Juno, Demeter, Ceres, Vesta, Maia, were then personified in the Mother of the Hierophant Jesus. The Hebrew Mary was a great Initiate. This is known by every occultist. All these Mother Goddesses can well represent the

Divine Mother Kundalini, from whom the Universal Word of Life is always born.

All the saints, martyrs, virgins, angels, cherubim, seraphim, archangels, powers, virtues, thrones, are the same demigods, titans, goddesses, sylphs, cyclops and messengers of the Gods, but now with new names. The religious principles are always the same. The religious forms may change but the principles do not change because there exists only one religion: the Universal Religion.

The ancient convents of nuns resurged in new form, but with the misfortune that the medieval priests, not knowing the Great Arcanum, only used the priestesses to fornicate. If they had known the Great Arcanum, they would have fulfilled a great mission, and they would have realized themselves thoroughly. Then the Roman Catholic form would not have degenerated and the Christic Esotericism would now shine in all temples.

The Gnostic Christic Esotericism will replace in the New Aquarian Era the Catholic form, and the human being will venerate the ineffable Gods. The Perfect Matrimony is the religious path of the New Era.

It is impossible to incarnate the Cosmic Christ without Sexual Magic. Love is the most elevated religion. God is Love. The

hour has come to comprehend in depth the profound meaning of that which is called Love. Truly, Love is the only type of energy that can Christify us totally.

Sex is the Stone of the Sun. Sex is the Basic Stone upon which we have to build the temple for the Lord. “The Stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.” Precisely this Stone is rejected by the infrasexuals who boast of being perfect. It is really marvelous that this Stone, considered as taboo or sin, or simply as an instrument of pleasure, be placed as the cornerstone of the temple. “Therefore I say unto you, the Kingdom of God (the Magnum Regnum or Kingdom of Magic) shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.” “And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.” (MATTHEW 21:42, 44-45).

Sex is the fundamental stone of the family, because without it the family would not exist. Sex is the fundamental stone of Man because without it Man would not come into existence. Sex is the fundamental stone of the Universe because without it the Universe would not exist.

The Sexual Energy of the Third Logos flows from the center of every nebula and from the vortex of every atom. When that en-

ergy ceases to flow from the center of the earth, it will become a corpse.

The Sexual Energy of the Third Logos has three modes of expression:

- **Reproduction of the species.**
- **Evolution of the human race.**
- **Spiritual development.**

The Kundalini is the same type of energy with which the Third Logos elaborates all the elements of the earth.

In Nature there exist three types of energy: first, that of the Father; second, that of the Son; third, that of the Holy Spirit. In India, the Father is Brahma; the Son, Vishnu; the Holy Spirit, Shiva.

The force of the Holy Spirit must return inward and upward. It is urgent that the sexual forces be sublimated up to the heart. In this magnetic center said forces mix with the forces of the Son to rise to the higher worlds. Only the one who attains the total development of the Kundalini becomes totally Christified. Only the one who Christifies himself can incarnate the Father.

The Son is one with the Father and the Father one with the Son. No one comes to the Father except through the Son. Thus

it is written.

The forces of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit descend in order to then return inward and upward. That is law.

The energies of the Holy Spirit descend to the sexual organs. Those of the Son descend to the heart and those of the Father to the mind. We return with the energies of the Holy Spirit and in that return there are marvelous encounters. In the heart we encounter the Christ, and in the mind the Father. These encounters signify return inward and upward. Thus we pass beyond the fourth, fifth and sixth dimensions of space. Then we are totally liberated.

Much has been said about the Hierophant Jesus, but in reality no one knows his personal biography. There is a tendency to castrate the Hierophant Jesus. The Christian sects present an infrasexual Jesus, effeminate, weak, but at times angry like a capricious lady. All that is naturally absurd. The reality is that no one knows the personal life of Jesus because we do not have his biography. Only with the faculties of objective clairvoyance can we study the life of Jesus in the Akashic Records of Nature. The Akasha is a subtle agent that penetrates and interpenetrates all space. All the events of the Earth and of its races, the life of Jesus, etc., are written as in an eternal and living film amid the Akasha. This medium interpenetrates even the air. The science of radio-television by the end of this cen-

tury will have adequate instruments to see the Akashic Records. Then people are going to study with their apparatuses the personal life of the Hierophant Jesus. We already know that all movements are relative and that there is only one constant; this is the speed of light. Light travels at a determined constant velocity. The astronomers with their lenses perceive stars that have already ceased to exist. What they see and even photograph of said stars is the memory, the Akasha. Many of those stars are so distant that the light coming from them could have begun its journey from before the formation of the world. This slowness of light, this constant, can really make possible the invention of certain special instruments with which the past can be seen. None of this is impossible. With a most special telescope, with a most special radio-television apparatus, sounds and light, events and happenings occurred on our Earth since the formation of the world could be captured. Science will arrive at this very soon, at the end of this century. Then is when the biography of Jesus is going to be written in a book.

We gnostics, in Astral Body, study the Akashic Records each time it becomes necessary. We know the life of the Great Master and we know that Jesus was really a complete man in the most complete sense of the word. Jesus had a priestess wife because he was no infrasexual. The wife of Jesus was a Lady-Adept endowed with very great secret powers. Jesus

traveled throughout Europe and was a member of a Mystery School of the Mediterranean. Jesus studied in Egypt and practiced Sexual Magic with his priestess, within a pyramid. Thus he recapitulated initiations and attained later the Venustic Initiation. Jesus traveled throughout Persia, India, etc. So then, the Great Master was a complete Master in the complete sense of the word.

The Four Gospels are really four texts of Alchemy and White Magic. The Initiation begins by transmuting the Water of Life (Semen) into the Wine of Light of the alchemist. This miracle is realized in the Wedding of Cana. Always in matrimony. With this miracle the Path of Initiation begins to be walked. The entire Drama of the Life, Passion and Death of Jesus is as ancient as the world. This Drama comes from the ancient archaic religions of the past and is known in all corners of the world. This Drama is applicable to Jesus and, in general, to all those who walk the Path of the Razor's Edge. This Drama is not the personal life of a man. This Drama is the esoteric life of all those who walk the Secret Path. This Drama can be applied just as much to Jesus as to any other Christified Initiate. Truly, the Drama of the Life, Passion, Death and Resurrection of Jesus, is a Cosmic Drama that exists from long before the existence of the world. This Drama is known on all the worlds of infinite space.

The Four Gospels can only be known with the key of Sexual Magic and the Perfect Matrimony. The Four Gospels were only written to serve as a guide to the few who walk the Path of the Razor's Edge. The Four Gospels were never written for the multitudes. The work of adapting the Cosmic Drama to the New Age was marvelous. In this work secret groups of Initiates intervened. They did a splendid work.

When the profane people study the Gospels, they interpret them mistakenly.

Jesus had the heroism of assimilating the Christ Substance in all his inner vehicles. He achieved this by working with INRI (Fire). Thus it was that the Hierophant could be One with the Father. Jesus became a Christ and rose to the Father. Everyone who assimilates the Christ Substance in the physiological, biological, animic and spiritual becomes a Christ. So then, Christ is not any kind of human or divine individual. Christ is a cosmic substance that is contained in all infinite space. We need to form Christ within us. This is only possible with INRI (Fire).

Christ can do nothing without the Serpent. This only develops, evolves and progresses by practicing Sexual Magic.

Whoever forms Christ becomes Christ. Only Christ can rise to the Father. This last one is also not any human or divine indi-

vidual. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are substances, forces, transcendental and terribly divine energies. That is all. What happens is that unfortunately the people have a marked tendency to anthropomorphize these forces of superior type.

Jesus lived the Drama of the Passion, but he is not the only one who has lived it. Before him, some Initiates like Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, Krishna, Orpheus, Buddha, etc., etc., lived it. After him, some others have lived it. The Drama of the Passion is Cosmic.

The synthesis of all religions, schools and beliefs is Christ and Sexual Magic. The Perfect Matrimony harms no one. All the priests of all religions, the preceptors of all schools, the adorers of Christ, the lovers of Wisdom, can walk the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. The Synthesis does not harm anyone and benefits all. This is the Doctrine of the Synthesis. This is the Doctrine of the New Era.

The members of all schools, religions, sects, orders, etc., can well come to an agreement on the basis of the Perfect Matrimony to found a new civilization based on the Wisdom of the Serpent. We need a new civilization whose foundation is the Perfect Matrimony. The whole world is in crisis and only with Love can we save ourselves.

We, the gnostics, are not against any religion because this would be absurd. All religions are needed. All religions are diverse manifestations of the Infinite Universal Cosmic Religion. The serious thing, the lamentable thing would be a people without religion. We believe that all schools and sects fulfill their mission teaching, studying, discussing, etc. The important thing, and that is what is fundamental, is that people follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Love does not harm anyone, does not damage anyone. Gnosis is the flame from which all religions, schools and beliefs come. Gnosis is Wisdom and Love.

Those who believe they will reach Christification with time and by means of evolution, reincarnating themselves and gaining many experiences, are in fact mistaken. Those who think thus are postponing the error from century to century, from life to life, and the reality is that in the end they are lost in the abyss.

We, the gnostics, do not deny the Law of Evolution; we only affirm that said Law does not Christify anyone. The Laws of Evolution and Involution are purely mechanical laws of Nature that operate simultaneously in the entire great laboratory of Nature. Very many organisms, very many species are the product of Involution, and many other organisms and species are the product of Evolution. The serious thing is to at-

tribute to Evolution things, virtues and qualities that it does not have. Evolution does not Christify anyone. Whoever wants Christification needs the Revolution of Consciousness. This is only possible by working with the grain.

We have to clarify that the work with the grain has three completely defined lines. First: To be born. Second: To die. Third: Sacrifice for poor suffering humanity.

To be born is a completely sexual problem. To die is a question of holiness. Sacrifice for humanity is Christ-Centrism.

The Angel must be born within ourselves. He is born from his sexual germ. Satan must die, this is a matter of holiness. We must give life so that others may live. This is Christ-Centrism.

The Hierophant Jesus really lived the Drama of the Passion as it is written. We, although we are really wretched worms of the earth, also need to live the entire Drama of the Passion.

Jesus was the son of a Roman soldier and a Hebrew woman. The Great Hierophant was of medium stature and of white color lightly tanned by the rays of the Sun. The Great Master had black hair and a beard of the same color. His eyes resembled two ineffable nights. The word Nazarene comes from Nazar, man of straight nose. Jesus did not have a curved nose of Jewish type. The great Master had a straight nose. This is proper to the white European race. Jesus was Jewish only on

the side of the Hebrew Mary, but on his father's side he was of white Celtic race. His father was a Roman soldier. The priestess wife of Master Jesus was also of white race and had great esoteric powers, as she demonstrated when she traveled with the Nazarene through the Mediterranean countries in lands of Europe.

Jesus was a complete man. Jesus was not the castrated one that many religions present. Jesus walked the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Jesus formed Christ within himself practicing Sexual Magic with his wife. What we are affirming will scandalize the fanatics, but when the scientists have in their possession the Akashic Records of Nature, then the people will give us the reason because they will be able to see, for themselves, the life of Jesus by means of ultra-modern televisions (no matter the name that those apparatuses are given in that epoch).

In those Records of the Akasha the whole history of the world will be known, the life of all the great men, the complete history of Cleopatra and of Mark Antony, etc., etc. Time keeps passing and the facts will demonstrate our affirmations.

In these days when we conclude these thirty-three chapters of the Perfect Matrimony, we have been informed that the Great Master Jesus is in the west of the United States. The Great Master walks the streets anonymous and unknown, dresses

like any countryman and no one knows him. A tremendous flow of Christic energy emanates from him and is diffused throughout America. The Great Master still preserves the same body that he had in the Holy Land. Certainly the great Hierophant Jesus resurrected on the third day from among the dead, and still lives with his physical body. Jesus attained Resurrection by means of the elixir of long life. Jesus received the elixir of long life because he Christified himself. Jesus Christified himself. Jesus Christified himself because he walked the Path of the Perfect Matrimony.

We close these thirty-three chapters affirming that at the center of the four paths called religion, science, art and philosophy, is found the supreme synthesis. This is the Perfect Matrimony.

In all epochs Masters have lived who have assimilated themselves with the universal infinite Christic principle.

CONCLUSION

“My esteemed brothers and sisters of the Gnostic Movement:

We have concluded this course of esoteric teaching and I was thinking of ending these meetings, of entering for now into a recess, but I see that these meetings are a spiritual necessity

for all of us and for that, I believe that the best is that we continue meeting on the 27th of each month.”

Thus spoke I on July 27 of the year 1961 at the home of a distinguished man of science. In those days I had finished the PERFECT MATRIMONY and simultaneously had concluded a course of esoteric sexual teaching that I had given for a group of gnostic Rosicrucian students.

The motive for which I thought of ending the esoteric meetings in Mexico was disenchantment. At first, the meeting hall was full of people. All enjoyed studying the Mysteries of Sex and the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Afterward, as the days passed, the people were no longer interested in the Perfect Matrimony or in Sexual Magic.

After two years of meetings, the esoteric attendees who came to said meetings could be counted on the fingers of one hand. In such circumstances, I considered that it was useless to continue giving lectures. My intentions were to end that night with lectures and meetings. However, something notable happened to me that night. I felt myself filled with an immense, grandiose, sublime love. My heart filled with pain at recalling the idea of leaving them alone. It was then that I resolved not to end the meetings and to continue forward with the few. When I returned home I received a telepathic message from

the Temple of Chapultepec. I was ordered to leave home and to transport myself immediately to the Forest of Chapultepec.

I obeyed the order and left home bound for this marvelous forest of which Master Huiracocha speaks in his novel «Rosicrucian».

The Castle of Chapultepec shone marvelously with its thousands of little lights. The avenues and central stairway were solitary and the doors hermetically closed. It turns out difficult to enter at those hours of midnight into the Forest of Chapultepec because the guards and gendarmes are alert and vigilant, and the case could arise that if some gnostic Rosicrucian student were to venture to penetrate the forest, he might be confused with some thief.

The zeal of the guardians is great because in the Castle of Chapultepec there exist immense riches. Let us recall the table service of the emperor Maximilian, all of solid gold, and the colonial riches enclosed in the salons of the palace. This is the most magnificent palace of Mexico.

It does not matter to relate how I was able to enter the Forest of Chapultepec at midnight. The reality was that I entered. That is all. I walked along an avenue going around the Hill of Chapultepec, following the direction of the fountains that President Madero had built. The road was deserted and the

night dark... I spent some time awaiting an agreed-upon signal. The time seemed long to me, but at last someone arrived who spoke for me and everything was arranged.

The superior Adept of the temple ordered me to enter and without further ado I entered. The temple is situated within the Hill of Chapultepec. Said temple was visible in other times to the Aztecs, but afterward, with the arrival of the Spaniards, it entered into the state of “Jinas.” In this temple is the empire of light and faith of the Nahuas.

Two guardians with drawn sword guard the entrance and no one can enter there without superior order.

That night was of immense bliss for me. The temple was inundated by a light of immaculate whiteness. It was light interpenetrated by life and spirit. Light that cast no shadow anywhere. This light comes from a chalice monstrance. Within such light the Soul feels itself filled with truly indescribable felicity.

An Angel penetrated with me into the temple and took a seat. The superior Adept of the temple showed us some most beautiful paintings full of life and movements. These paintings abound very much in the White Lodges. Already Franz Hartmann spoke to us in his book titled «An Adventure in the Mansion of the Rosicrucian Adepts» about this class of paint-

ings that he saw in the Rosicrucian temple of Bohemia. The figures in this class of paintings are full of life and movement. This is the so-called Royal Art of Nature.

The superior of the temple, seeing our admiration for the paintings, addressed himself to the Angel and then to me, saying: "It is prohibited to you to touch these paintings." The Angel faithfully obeyed the order; I frankly, felt myself tempted to touch them... They were so beautiful... A severe reminder of the Master given in time was sufficient: "I already told you, sir, that it is prohibited to touch these paintings." "Certainly I do not intend to touch them," was my excuse.

The temple shone that night with ineffable glory. It is impossible to describe with human words such beauty. The ceiling, the walls, everything was of solid gold. However, something filled me with astonishment... I had heard so much talk of theosophy, Rosicrucianism, hermeticism, yoguism, etc., etc., and now here, in the very midst of the gnostic Rosicrucian "Jinas" temple, there was only a small group of gentlemen and ladies who, like myself, had also been invited to the meeting of the temple.

I recalled the halls of some professors of occultism, always filled with thousands of persons; I recalled the temples of the world, packed with thousands of human beings; I recalled the lodges that call themselves Rosicrucian with their millions of

affiliates, and now here in the very midst of the temple of the White Lodge, the few that there were could be counted on the fingers of one hand. Then I understood everything. At the beginning very many persons came to our esoteric meetings. As time passed the number of attendees notably diminished and now only a few thirsty for wisdom and love, came to us. When I understood this I spontaneously exclaimed: "The temples, lodges and schools of the world are always filled with many people because Satan has them enthralled, but to the temples of true Divine Wisdom only a few come." Thus I spoke with a voice that astonished even myself, and when I spoke, I saw the assent of the Superior of the temple. Then, he said: "So it is, Satan has them enthralled." Immediately, after having confirmed my words, the Master ordered the Angel to go up to the choir of musicians and singers, in order to sing. The Angel obeyed and after having gone up to the choir, sang in opera the history of the centuries.

The Angel, from the doctrinal point of view, placed himself mentally in the times of the future fifth round of planetary evolution. In that epoch the chemical-physical Earth will only be a corpse, a new moon. Then all the evolving life will be developed on the etheric plane or etheric region of our Earth. The seven races of flesh and bone will no longer exist; they will have become extinct.

The Angel sang with a voice so ineffable and most sweet that it seemed like The Magic Flute of Mozart. All my being entered into ecstasy. To hear an Angel sing is something that never in life can be forgotten.

The Angel, situated mentally on the future Earth of the Fifth Round, related in opera the history of the terrestrial evolution. He recalled all the prophets who had been sent to the earth; narrated with his melodious voice the history of the seven races of the world, the «Apocalypse» of the current fifth race, the continents that existed in the past and their general destruction, the great cataclysms of the Earth, the great wars, the superhuman efforts that the great Avatars had made to save humanity, the crucifixion of the martyr of Golgotha, etc., etc. Then, he lamented with pain the few who had saved themselves. Only a few had managed to be born as Angels. The rest... the great majority of human beings, the abyss swallowed up. Of all the billions of Souls who entered to evolve and to involute on the planet Earth, only a handful of creatures served for the angelic state. “Many are called but few are chosen.”

When the Angel arrived at this part of his ineffable opera I felt myself moved and astonished in great manner. Frankly, I was believing that such a case of a few saved and the great majority lost could only occur on the Earth and in the past Mahamvantara of the Earth-Moon, but that on the other

worlds things would be different. The Angel took me out of that error when he said: “And this that happened on the Earth is always repeated on all the worlds of infinite space.” When the Angel finished his ineffable song I understood why so many people had attended my meetings, and why of the many who began only a few remained with me. Now I am willing to continue with the few. It no longer interests me to have the hall filled with people. Truly many are those who begin, but few who arrive. The Perfect Matrimony is the Path of the Razor’s Edge. To affiliate oneself with any school, lodge, order, etc., is a very easy thing. To study yoguism, hermeticism, philosophy, astrology, is very beautiful and easy, but to be born as an Angel is terribly difficult.

The Angel has to be born from the sexual seed. There precisely is the difficult part. The seed of wheat germinates easily. Certainly many seeds are lost, but in their majority they germinate and become spikes that yield the grain with which the multitudes are fed.

To sow seeds of corn is also an easy thing. Many seeds are lost, but the great majority are not lost, germinate and yield corn. The most difficult is the seed of Angels. This seed is carried by man in his sexual glands, and very rarely does it germinate.

We have concluded this book absolutely affirming that only with the Perfect Matrimony do we manage to make this seed

germinate and the fruit be born. This last one is the Angel. There is the problem, the difficult.

It happens that the people believe that by belonging to such or such a creed, to such or such a religion, to such or such a sect, they are already saved. Naturally this is false. A seed never germinates because of what a man believes or stops believing; an insect is never born because of what a human being thinks or stops thinking. A man is never born from the parchment of a theory... The matter is sexual and in this, the Angel is not an exception.

The members of all religions, schools, sects and beliefs say: "Many are called and few are chosen." Everyone repeats this and boasts, as is normal, of being chosen. No one considers himself lost. They believe that with their belief, theory, study, etc., they are already saved. A false and absurd matter, because the problem of being born cannot be the result of beliefs, theories or concepts. The reality is different. To be born is a totally sexual problem.

In the esoteric depth of the great religions Sexual Magic is taught. Unfortunately, people do not investigate, do not inquire. That is the problem.

People do not like Sexual Magic, because this signifies sacrifice of oneself, of one's own animal passions. Rare is the one who

can truly be firm with Sexual Magic. Many begin out of curiosity, but after a few days no longer endure and then dedicate themselves to fornication. Those are the weak ones who afterward go around saying that Sexual Magic is harmful. Those are the degenerated seeds that do not germinate.

Sex is the path that leads human beings to the final liberation. If someone thinks that there could exist some other different path for Self-realization, it is clear that he is totally mistaken. This is Law for all continents, worlds and spaces.

Let us now speak a little about Selene. Certainly today the Moon is a corpse; however, before it died it was a world that had very beautiful seas, exuberant vegetation, people of every species, etc., etc., etc. Unfortunately, the lunar multitudes became demons, only a small handful of human creatures attained Practical Adeptship.

On our planet Earth the result will be the same. Only a small group of persons will be born as Angels. We can affirm, without fear of error, that the humanity of the Earth will be swallowed up by the abyss.

The theosophists are mistaken when they affirm that all human beings will arrive at liberation. That concept is not accepted by the White Lodge because it is false.

Those who believe that by believing in such or such a thing they will be saved are mistaken. That concept is false. Those who believe that with the bellows system of Pranayama and philosophy, they can be saved are mistaken. No one can save himself without being born, and no one can be born without sex.

I have concluded this book with immense pain for humanity. It is lamentable that the abyss swallows so many people. I write with pain, because I know that humanity does not accept the Perfect Matrimony. I conclude this book, perfectly convinced that very few are those who know how to truly take advantage of it. People do not like these things. Everyone believes that with their particular belief, religion, order or school, they can be saved and there is no way to convince them that they are mistaken. In the future Fifth Round, all those who do not accept the Perfect Matrimony will be demons, inhabitants of the abyss. In the future Fifth Round, those who accepted the Perfect Matrimony will be Angels.

We are at the end of the Aryan race, beginning to live the «Apocalypse» of Saint John, and millions of human beings are entering the abyss. These poor people enter the abyss convinced that they are going very well, they believe that they are already among the chosen, and that their beliefs have saved them. So they believe and there is no way to prove the contrary

to them. Thus they sink into the abyss where, after very many millions of years, they slowly disintegrate until they become cosmic dust. That is the second death.

We conclude this book by saying: Only the one who becomes an Angel saves himself. The Angel must be born within ourselves. The matter of being born is an absolutely sexual problem and the only path is that of the Perfect Matrimony.

END

AUTHOR

Samael Aun Weor

V.M. Samael Aun Weor is the founder of AGEACAC (Gnostic Association of Anthropological and Cultural Studies, A.C.) and of the International Gnostic Movement.

He left a great teaching in which is synthesized the path that man must follow in order to attain the complete awakening of his consciousness and his self-realization. V.M. Samael was an anthropologist, sociologist, spiritual guide, and author of more than 70 books, and he delivered over 300 lectures.

He devoted his life to deepening the study of the great truths that the various civilizations have bequeathed to humanity in

diverse forms of manifestation: philosophy, religion, art, and science.

GnosticLibrary.org

The Gnostic Library was created with the purpose of compiling a complete collection of the ancient knowledge that was once available, and preserving it for future generations.

Our aim is to preserve the original text and the images of the manuscripts and original books as faithfully as possible. However, due to conversions across multiple formats, we cannot guarantee that this edition is free of errors.

Can't find the BOOK you're looking for?

Contact us at the following URL



GnosticLibrary.org

Our editors are available
to help you build
the perfect books for your collection.